In the Matter Of:

PSZONKA

V.

SNOHOMISH COUNTY

JOHN PENNINGTON

March 23, 2016



Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 2033 Sixth Avenue, Suite 826 Seattle, WA 98121 (206) 622-3110 www.moburgreporting.com

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF TO IN AND FOR THE CO	
RYAN M. PSZONKA, et al.,)
Plaintiffs,)
vs.)No. 14-2-18401-8 SEA
SNOHOMISH COUNTY, et al.,	COPY
Defendants.	
TIM WARD, et al.,)
Plaintiffs,)
vs.)No. 14-2-29255-4 SEA
SNOHOMISH COUNTY, et al.,)
Defendants.)
GREGORY REGELBRUGGE, et al.,)
Plaintiffs,)
vs.)No. 15-2-01672-5 SEA
STATE OF WASHINGTON, et al.,)
Defendants.)
Video Deposition Upon of JOHN E. PENN	
9:00 a. March 23, 999 Third Avenue Seattle, Wa	2016 , Suite 4400
Carolyn L. Coleman, RPR, CCR	



```
Page 2
 1 RANDI LESTER, individually; and
                                      )
  ROBIN YOUNGBLOOD, individually,
                                      )
 2
                Plaintiffs,
 3
                                      )No. 15-2-02098-6 SEA
       VS.
 4
   SNOHOMISH COUNTY; STATE OF
 5 WASHINGTON, DEPARTMENT OF
  NATURAL RESOURCES; and GRANDY
 6 LAKE FOREST ASSOCIATES, LLC, a
  Washington Limited Liability
 7 Company,
8
                Defendants.
 9
10
                        APPEARANCES
11
12
            FOR THE PLAINTIFFS PSZONKA, et al.:
                     GUY P. MICHELSON
13
                     Attorney at Law
                     CORR CRONIN MICHELSON BAUMGARDNER
14
                          FOGG & MOORE
                     1001 Fourth Avenue, Suite 3900
                     Seattle, Washington 98154-1051
15
                     Gmichelson@corrcronin.com
16
17
           FOR THE PLAINTIFFS WARD, et al.:
                     JOHN W. PHILLIPS
18
                     Attorney at Law
                     PHILLIPS LAW GROUP
                     315 Fifth Avenue South, Suite 1000
19
                     Seattle, Washington 98104
20
                     Jphillips@jphillipslaw.com
21
            FOR THE PLAINTIFFS REGELBRUGGE, et al.:
2.2
                     MICHAEL DAUDT
                     Attorney at Law
23
                     DAUDT LAW, PLLC
                     2200 Sixth Avenue, Suite 1250
24
                     Seattle, Washington 98121
                     mike@daudtlaw.com
25
```

M W

FOZUN	NA V. SINOROWISH COUNTY JU	nin Pennington
1	APPEARANCES Continued	Page 3
2		
3	FOR THE DEFENDANT SNOHOMISH COUNTY: TIMOTHY G. LEYH	
3	Attorney at Law	
4	CALFO HARRIGAN LEYH & EAKES LLP 999 Third Avenue, Suite 4400	
5	Seattle, Washington 98104 Timl@calfoharrigan.com	
6	JOSEPH B. GENSTER	
7	Deputy Prosecuting Attorney SNOHOMISH COUNTY PROSECUTING ATTORNEY	
8	Civil Division	
9	3000 Rockefeller, M/S 504 Everett, Washington 98201	
	Jgenster@snoco.org	
10	EOD MILE DECENDANT CHAME OF MACHINGTON	
	FOR THE DEFENDANT STATE OF WASHINGTON DEPARTMENT OF NATURAL RESOURCES:	
12	HALEY MOORE	
1.2	Attorney at Law	
13	CHRISTIE LAW GROUP PLLC 2100 Westlake Avenue North, Suite 206	
14	Seattle, Washington 98109 Haley@christielawgroup.com	
15		
16	FOR GRANDY LAKE FOREST ASSOCIATES:	
17	DIANE M. MEYERS Attorney at Law	
	MILLER NASH GRAHAM & DUNN LLP	
18	2801 Alaskan Way, Suite 300 Seattle, Washington 98121	
19	Diane.meyers@millernash.com	
20	COURT REPORTER:	
21	COURT REPORTER: CAROLYN L. COLEMAN, RPR, CCR MOBURG, SEATON & WATKINS	
22	2033 Sixth Avenue, Suite 826	
23	Seattle, Washington 98121 carolyn@moburgreporting.com	
24		
25	VIDEOGRAPHER: CHARLES W. SEATON, JR.	
1		



1	V. ONOTION	INDEX	Page 4
		INDEA	
2			
3	EXAMINA'	TION	PAGE
4	BY MR. I	MICHELSON	6
5			
6	BY MR.	PHILLIPS	119
7			
8			
9			
10		EXHIBIT INDEX	
11	EXHIBIT	MADVED	PAGE
12	EXHIBIT	MARRED	PAGE
13	810	4-page Wall Street Journal article entitled Mudslide Prompts Rethink on Counties'	d 48
14		Disaster Planning	
15	811	2-page article entitled Unofficial Death	63
16	011	Toll Hits 24 in Washington Mudslide, dated 3/25/14	03
17			
18	812	33-page Snohomish County Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan Volume 1 - Planning	70
19		Area-Wide Elements, Final, March 2005	
20	813	4-page Department of Emergency Management	78
21	313	Response to Performance Audit, to Kymber Waltmunson from John E. Pennington	, 0
22		Marchandon from Conn E. Ferningeon	
23	814	3-page email string to SXO - DeptDir from John Pennington, Subject: Landslide and	81
24		Debris Removal Guidance, dated 12/13/07	
25			



FOZUNK	A V. SINOI IOIV	IISH COUNTY JOHN	ennington
1		EXHIBIT INDEX continued	Page 5
2			
3	EXHIBIT		PAGE
4	815	1-page Snohomish County Map 14-1 Landslide Hazard Areas containing markings made by	106
5		the witness	
6	816	5-page Snohomish County Natural Hazards	142
7		Mitigation Plan Progress Report 1st Annual Steering Committee Meeting minutes, dated 8/23/06	
8		6/23/06	
9	817	1-page Snohomish County LiDAR Data, 2003, entitled Oso Slide Area	150
10		entitled Oso Silde Alea	
11			
12			
13		EXHIBITS REFERENCED	
14	EXHIBIT	DEPOSITION OF	PAGE
15	8	Gary Haakenson	85
16	9	Gary Haakenson	105
17	10	Gary Haakenson	92
18	17	George Rowe	94
19	231	Tracy Drury, Volume I	146
20	471	Daniel Miller, Volume III	53
21	472	Daniel Miller, Volume III	39
22			
23			
24			
25			



1	Page 6 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are on the record.
2	This is the videotaped portion of the deposition of John
3	Pennington. This deposition is being recorded this 23rd
4	day of March, 2016. The time is now 9:a.m.
5	Will the court reporter please swear in the
6	witness so we can proceed.
7	JOHN E. PENNINGTON, witness herein, having been
8	duly sworn by the Certified
9	Court Reporter, testified
10	under oath as follows:
11	EXAMINATION
12	BY MR. MICHELSON:
13	Q Would you state your full name for the
14	record.
15	A. John Edward Pennington, Jr.
16	Q. And your current home address?
17	A. My current home address is 28120 Northeast
18	147th Place in Duvall, Washington.
19	Q. How long have you lived at that address?
20	A. I have lived at that address for ten years.
21	Q. Have you ever had your deposition taken
22	before?
23	A. Yes, sir, I have.
24	Q. And under what circumstances have you had

- Page 7
- 1 A. My deposition was taken several years ago in
- 2 a suit filed against Snohomish County by a litigant
- 3 named Anne Block.
- 4 Q. And when you say several years ago, do you
- 5 have a time frame?
- 6 A. I believe it was around 2010.
- 7 Q. And what was the claim against Snohomish
- 8 County in that lawsuit?
- 9 A. I recall -- I recall that it was based on
- 10 public records.
- 11 Q. And what was your involvement in that? In
- 12 other words, why do you understand you were being
- 13 deposed?
- 14 A. My understanding is that she sued -- I
- 15 believe -- I recall that she sued the county and our
- 16 department based on public records laws and not
- 17 releasing public records.
- 18 Q. Have you had your deposition taken on any
- 19 other occasion?
- 20 A. Not that I recall.
- 21 Q. Have you ever testified at trial?
- 22 A. Only in a personal divorce.
- Q. And when was that?
- 24 A. In 2010.
- Q. And where was that?

Page	8

- 1 A. In King County, Washington.
- Q. Let me just go through a few ground rules.
- 3 It's important that we don't overlap, so I'll try not to
- 4 cut off your answer. You have to try not to anticipate
- 5 the question, where it's going.
- 6 It's important that you verbalize your
- 7 answer, so if you simply nod your head, it's difficult
- 8 for the court reporter to take that down.
- 9 A. Uh-huh.
- 10 Q. It's important that you understand the
- 11 question, so if for any reason you don't understand it,
- 12 just say so, and I'll repeat it or rephrase it. And
- 13 it's important that you realize that you're under oath
- 14 just as if you were testifying in a court of law.
- 15 Do you understand those instructions?
- 16 A. Yes, I do.
- 17 Q. Are you represented by legal counsel here
- 18 today?
- 19 A. Yes, I am represented by legal counsel.
- 20 Q. And are you still employed by Snohomish
- 21 County?
- 22 A. No, I am not employed by Snohomish County.
- 23 Q. And when did that employment terminate?
- A. It terminated January 4th, 2016.
- 25 O. And what were the circumstances under which

- 1 that was terminated? Namely, were you fired, you
- 2 elected to leave? What happened?
- 3 A. A new county executive was elected and his
- 4 legislative assistant conveyed to me that I was -- they
- 5 were going to go in a new direction and that my position
- 6 was not going to be needed.
- 7 Q. And what was your position at that time?
- 8 A. I was the director of the Department of
- 9 Emergency Management.
- 10 Q. And after you left was a new director of the
- 11 Department of Emergency Management brought in?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. So who, as you understand it, has filled your
- 14 job functions?
- 15 A. My deputy director, Jason Biermann, has
- 16 filled my responsibilities at the department.
- 17 Q. So is he then acting director?
- 18 A. I believe that his role is considered
- 19 interim.
- 20 Q. So they're apparently then searching for
- 21 someone to replace you?
- 22 A. I don't have that knowledge.
- Q. What is your educational background, starting
- 24 with high school?
- 25 A. I graduated from Stratford High School in

1 02011	V. SINOI IOIVIISI I	
1	Nashville,	Page 10 Tennessee.
2	Q.	And what year was that?
3	A.	1984.
4	Q.	How old are you?
5	A.	I am 49.
6	Q.	And that was in 1984?
7	A.	Yes, sir.
8	Q.	Did you go on to college at that point in
9	time?	
10	A.	I did.
11	Q.	And where did you go to college?
12	A.	I sat out for one year, and then went to
13	Vanderbilt	University and Belmont University
14	simultaneo	usly through a Navy ROTC scholarship.
15	Q.	And did you receive a degree?
16	A.	No, I did not.
17	Q.	How many years did you go to college?
18	A.	One and a half years there.
19	Q.	And have you ever received a college degree?
20	A.	Yes.
21	Q.	And when was that and where?
22	A.	In 2001 I received a bachelor's of science
23	degree in	business administration from California Coast
24	University	; and in 2012 I received my master's degree in
25	emergency	and disaster management from American Military

- Page 11
- 1 University; and I have a postgraduate certificate from
- 2 the Naval Postgraduate School in Monterey, California in
- 3 Homeland Security.
- 4 Q. So the bachelor degree you received in 2001,
- 5 I'm not familiar with that college, so describe that to
- 6 me.
- 7 A. Online university.
- 8 Q. So it was an online degree?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. And then the degree in 2012, was that online
- 11 as well or not?
- 12 A. That is correct.
- 13 Q. And the other education that you received in
- 14 Homeland Security, was that online?
- 15 A. No, that was through the -- through -- in
- 16 Monterey, California, at the Naval Postgraduate School
- 17 Center for Homeland Defense and Security. And I am a
- 18 certified emergency manager through the International
- 19 Association of Emergency Managers.
- 20 Q. So then let's go through your occupational
- 21 background after 1984. What have you done for work?
- 22 Walk me through that, please.
- 23 A. I began in the coffee industry in 1988. I
- 24 believe 1988. And started a coffee company in the
- 25 Pacific Northwest, a coffee service company and

- 1 roasting. Small. And then in --
- Q. What was the name of that?
- 3 A. Timber Town Coffee Company.
- 4 Q. Okay.
- 5 A. And then in 1994 I was elected to the State
- 6 House of Representatives, and was subsequently elected
- 7 to that position for three additional terms.
- 8 Q. Okay. Then what?
- 9 A. After September the 11th, 2001, I left the
- 10 State House of Representatives to become the regional
- 11 director for FEMA for Region 10: Alaska, Oregon, Idaho
- 12 and Washington. And then in 2006 departed that position
- 13 to begin the Department of Emergency Management in
- 14 Snohomish County.
- 15 Q. So let's focus on those last two for a
- 16 moment. So in 2001 when you became the regional
- 17 director for Region 10 of FEMA, was this an appointment?
- 18 A. It was.
- 19 Q. And how did that come about? Was that
- 20 something you sought out, were sought out? How did that
- 21 happen?
- 22 A. I received a phone call after coming back
- 23 from Portland, Oregon -- or coming back from Nashville
- 24 to Portland, Oregon, from an individual at FEMA, and I
- 25 don't recall who the individual was, asking if I would

- Page 13
- 1 be willing to come back and interview for the position
- 2 of FEMA regional director based on my experiences along
- 3 Interstate 5 and with the Kelso, Washington, landslide
- 4 in previous years. And so I was notified.
- 5 Q. So there was apparently a significant
- 6 landslide in Kelso in 1998; is that correct?
- 7 A. That is correct.
- 8 Q. And what was your involvement in that
- 9 landslide?
- 10 A. I was the state representative for the area
- 11 and I resided not too very far from the community, was
- 12 intimately familiar with the community. And the
- 13 community had been turned down for a disaster
- 14 declaration, denied from President Clinton and from
- 15 FEMA, and I became the advocate who turned the
- 16 declaration around and got the assistance to the
- 17 individuals.
- 18 Q. Was there a risk to human life, as you
- 19 understood it, for the people that lived in that
- 20 community associated with the landslide?
- 21 MR. LEYH: Object to the form. Go
- 22 ahead.
- 23 A. No, I don't believe that there was.
- 24 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Did you take steps to try
- 25 to secure funds to buy out owners in that community, to

- 1 move them out of that area?
- 2 A. In my capacity as a state representative, is
- 3 that what you're asking?
- 4 Q. I am.
- 5 A. In my capacity as state representative, after
- 6 the landslide was completed -- in other words, after the
- 7 federal government reversed its decision to deny federal
- 8 assistance to them, as a state representative, I believe
- 9 I introduced legislation, but I tried to spearhead an
- 10 effort to buy out the community for the purposes of
- 11 developing a state park.
- 12 Q. What was the purpose in buying out the
- 13 community? Were they in danger? Were they no longer
- 14 able to live there? What was your purpose?
- 15 A. My purpose was to try to help compensate the
- 16 individuals who had lost their homes, were not going to
- 17 be made whole, in the proverbial sense of the word, and
- 18 to assist them, as any state representative would at
- 19 that point.
- 20 Q. And as part of that effort did you then
- 21 spearhead obtaining -- obtaining funding to buy them
- 22 out?
- A. No, I did not.
- Q. Who handled that?
- 25 A. That was, I believe, done through -- I don't

- 1 recall.
- Q. And was there, in fact, a buyout of property
- 3 owners?
- 4 A. I don't recall. They did receive federal
- 5 assistance of some form underneath the Stafford Act, and
- 6 I think created mechanisms under the Robert T. Stafford
- 7 Act.
- 8 Q. So then you were head of Region 10 up until
- 9 2006 sometime, correct?
- 10 A. That is correct.
- 11 Q. And how did you happen to leave your position
- 12 as head of Region 10? Were you terminated? Did you
- 13 just voluntarily leave? How did that work?
- 14 A. Snohomish County advertised a position for a
- 15 newly created Department of Emergency Management that
- 16 had -- they had no department prior to that. They had a
- 17 consortium or agreements or interlocal agreements. And
- 18 I applied and went through a national vetting process to
- 19 be -- and was selected for the position.
- 20 Q. And what -- in terms of your training, other
- 21 than the Kelso Landslide exposure that you had, had you
- 22 had any other training in emergency management up to
- 23 that point in time?
- 24 A. I had three different disasters, federal
- 25 declared disasters, in Kelso, Washington, with the

- Page 16
- 1 landslide in 1998, 1995 the floods in Woodland, 1996 the
- 2 floods along Interstate 5 that basically closed
- 3 Interstate 5 for that entire period of time.
- 4 So my involvement with the Federal Emergency
- 5 Management Agency was through the Stafford Act,
- 6 understanding it was also through the Washington
- 7 Military Department and the Division of Emergency
- 8 Management and supporting them as they were building
- 9 their capacity through a new Emergency Operations
- 10 Center.
- 11 Q. And did you serve in the military for some
- 12 period of time?
- 13 A. No, I did not.
- 14 Q. When did you start with Snohomish County?
- 15 When in 2006?
- 16 A. I believe the exact date was July the 10th or
- 17 11th of 2006.
- 18 Q. And when you started, was your position as
- 19 the director of the Department of Emergency Management?
- 20 A. Yes, it was.
- 21 Q. And to whom did you report within the county?
- 22 A. My direct report was to the deputy director
- 23 or the deputy executive of Snohomish County, Mark Soine
- 24 at the time.
- 25 O. Last name?

- 1 A. S-O-I-N-E, Soine.
- Q. And at the point in time when you started, as
- 3 you described it, there was no dedicated Department of
- 4 Emergency Management?
- 5 A. It's my understanding that the department
- 6 formally was created January the 1st through a county
- 7 code. I wasn't privy to that conversation. But it
- 8 had -- it was in its infancy and I took over in July of
- 9 2006.
- 10 Q. So when you took over in July of 2006, how
- 11 did you go about setting up a working Department of
- 12 Emergency Management? Namely, what steps did you take
- 13 to create that department?
- 14 A. I recall focusing very heavily on what
- 15 existed from the past, examining what policies and/or
- 16 procedures may have existed, examining the facility, the
- 17 Emergency Operations Center at the time, beginning the
- 18 process of talking to some individuals from the -- the
- 19 department as it was at that time that had remained, and
- 20 I believe there were two, of what their history was, and
- 21 the -- and began building the department based upon
- 22 that.
- 23 Q. So when you started building the department
- 24 in July of 2006, where was the department located?
- 25 A. It was located at 109th Street, I believe is

- 1 the exact address, at Paine Field in a facility
- 2 that dated back to the 19 -- late 1940s.
- 3 Q. So if we look at that, let's say, first year
- 4 of operation, who were your key hires or people that you
- 5 brought in to help you with the Department of Emergency
- 6 Management?
- 7 A. I had a deputy director who was -- who was
- 8 technically appointed as deputy director for me, and I
- 9 believe that was from the previous -- from the deputy
- 10 executive, Mark Soine.
- 11 Q. Who was the deputy?
- 12 A. Her name is Chris Badger, B-A-D-G-E-R. She
- 13 had been with Snohomish County for a little period of
- 14 time. I don't recall how long she had been there. And
- 15 there were two grant-funded individuals who focused on
- 16 individual Homeland Security grants and on state funding
- 17 grants: Tammy Jones, Tamara Jones, and Bill Ekse,
- 18 E-K-S-E.
- 19 Q. How do you pronounce it?
- 20 A. Ekse.
- 21 Q. Ekse.
- 22 A. And there was one individual who had come
- 23 over from -- I believe she came from the finance
- 24 department and her name is Diana Rose, R-O-S-E.
- 25 Q. What was the mission of the Department of

_			. 3		
P	a	ae	: 1	9	

- 1 Emergency Management when you formed it?
- 2 A. To my knowledge at the time I didn't see a
- 3 mission or established mission or vision for the
- 4 department.
- 5 Q. Maybe I misspoke, but did you establish some
- 6 sort of mission statement for the department?
- 7 A. The mission or the vision of the department
- 8 was the standard emergency management mantra of
- 9 protection of life, property, the economy and the
- 10 environment. And the first action that I remember
- 11 taking on that was reversing that to state the economy
- 12 over the environment.
- 13 Q. Is it fair to say that one of the primary
- 14 goals of the department was public safety under your
- 15 management.
- 16 A. No, I don't believe that's accurate.
- 17 Q. Oh. Are you familiar with the county's
- 18 Natural Hazard Mitigation Plan?
- 19 A. Yes, I am.
- Q. Was part of the department's function to
- 21 carry out that plan?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 23 A. I believe saying "carry out" is a
- 24 mischaracterizations of what our responsibility is.
- 25 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) Do you know if under the

- 1 Natural Hazard Mitigation Plan's plan, one of the
- 2 primary functions is protection of public safety?
- 3 A. I don't believe protection of public safety
- 4 is a word or phrase I've seen in that plan, the
- 5 protection of public safety.
- 6 Q. Protection of human life?
- 7 A. Sure.
- 8 Q. Okay. Is it fair to say protection of human
- 9 life is one of the primary purposes of that plan?
- 10 A. I believe that's inferred in that, yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. And the way you operated the
- 12 department, is it fair to say that that was one of your
- 13 goals: to protect human life?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And so in other words, it wasn't just to
- 16 react to natural disasters after they occurred, but it
- 17 was try to take steps to mitigate potential losses,
- 18 including loss to human life, correct?
- 19 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 20 Q. So when you took over the Department of
- 21 Emergency Management one of the risks that you were
- 22 intending to address was landslide risk, correct?
- 23 A. It was not the priority of our department at
- 24 that time. My priority was to establish a department
- 25 and prepare for flood season, which was to ensue in the

- 1 next three months.
- Q. Let me put it to you this way: At some point
- 3 in time after you took over that department did
- 4 landslide risk become a priority?
- 5 A. Landslides are placed with every other hazard
- 6 in the Natural Hazard Mitigation Plan.
- 7 Q. So that would be one of the risks that--
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. --you were designed to address, correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. So at what point in time did landslide risks
- 12 sort of come on the radar for you as being something
- 13 that was falling within your areas of responsibility?
- 14 A. Based on my experiences in Kelso, I knew that
- 15 landslide risks were part of the responsibility of any
- 16 emergency management department or organization, and the
- 17 Department of Homeland Security and Emergency Management
- 18 had adopted an all-hazards philosophy so that the
- 19 objective was to prepare for all hazards, not just
- 20 specific hazards.
- 21 Q. And did you adopt that same philosophy with
- 22 the Department of Emergency Management?
- A. Yes, very much.
- 24 Q. So when it came to landslide risks and you
- 25 started up this department, what did you do to educate

- 1 yourself about the landslide risks in Snohomish County
- 2 so that you could address them?
- 3 A. My immediate concerns on building the
- 4 department were the structure and the organization
- 5 preparing for floods in 2006.
- Q. We may be passing past each other: I'm not
- 7 interested in what your immediate action was. What I'm
- 8 interested in is knowing what you did after you became
- 9 Director of Emergency Management to educate yourself
- 10 about the landslide risks in Snohomish County.
- 11 A. My knowledge of landslides at that point was
- 12 based on my experiences as a state representative in the
- 13 Kelso, Washington, landslide.
- 14 Q. Okay. But you're not in Kelso anymore, so
- 15 now you're in Snohomish County. What did you do to
- 16 educate yourself about the landslide risks in Snohomish
- 17 County.
- 18 A. In 2006 my knowledge of landslide risks in
- 19 Snohomish County was based on the Natural Hazard
- 20 Mitigation Plan, which was established in 2005.
- 21 Q. Okay. So I take it then you reviewed the
- 22 2005 plan.
- 23 A. I reviewed it but not extensively.
- 24 Q. What else did you do to educate yourself
- 25 about landslide risks in Snohomish County?



- Page 23
- 1 A. I didn't do anything other than review the
- 2 plan and build the department from 2006 forward while
- 3 addressing at the same time repeated events.
- Q. Okay. So let's take the time frame 2006
- 5 through 2010. Other than reviewing the 2005 Natural
- 6 Hazard Mitigation Plan as it applied to landslides, did
- 7 you do anything else during that four- or five-year
- 8 period of time to educate yourself about landslide risks
- 9 in Snohomish County?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. What else did you do?
- 12 A. We began the process of -- I hired a
- 13 mitigation division director named Jason Biermann,
- 14 brought him in for the purposes of focusing on
- 15 mitigation throughout the county. His primary task was
- 16 to update what we felt was an inadequate version of the
- 17 1995 Hazard Mitigation Plan. He began that process. It
- 18 was a multiyear process.
- 19 And we hired -- we obtained a federal grant
- 20 called the Pre-Disaster Mitigation grant. It was a
- 21 nationally competitive grant. Set our department off
- 22 for the purposes of obtaining a grant and updating that
- 23 mitigation plan so we could more specifically understand
- 24 the hazards that were in our area. So from 2006 to 2010
- 25 our process was to update the plan over a significant

- Page 24
- 1 period of time, building stakeholders throughout all of
- 2 Snohomish County, which we did. That plan was adopted
- 3 by the federal government in 2010.
- 4 Q. When was Jason Biermann hired?
- 5 A. I believe he was hired in -- originally in --
- 6 two thousand -- I believe he was hired in 2007, but he
- 7 didn't take the position because he -- he took the
- 8 position and then effectively disappeared. We couldn't
- 9 understand where he had gone. And he was in effect
- 10 deployed to I believe Iraq or Afghanistan, one of the
- 11 two. Came back and assumed the position I believe in
- 12 two thousand -- early 2008 and began working full-time
- 13 on the Hazard Mitigation Plan.
- 14 Q. So again, if we take that time period, other
- 15 than hiring Mr. Biermann to update the 2005 plan at
- 16 least in part, what specifically did you do to educate
- 17 yourself about the landslide risks and attempt to
- 18 mitigate those risks between 2006 and 2010?
- 19 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 20 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) You can go ahead.
- 21 A. In 2006, not long after coming on in the
- 22 department, it became very clear that the fall flood
- 23 season was occurring. There had been fall flood tours
- 24 that had been going on annually for I think a small
- 25 period of time, a few years. We pulled together a fall

- Page 25
- 1 flood tour that went out to the Oso community and to
- 2 that neighborhood. And I don't recall the exact month
- 3 but it was just prior to the catastrophic flooding that
- 4 occurred around election day, I believe, but there was
- 5 catastrophic flooding that occurred eventually in the
- 6 county. That was my first exposure to the direct
- 7 landslide that was in that community.
- 8 Q. So again, my question is, what did you do to
- 9 educate yourself about landslide risks and mitigate
- 10 those risks between 2006 and 2010?
- 11 So far, what I understand is there was a 2006
- 12 flood tour and you saw the Hazel Landslide at that time.
- 13 What else did you do during that four-year period of
- 14 time?
- 15 A. I believe that's my answer.
- 16 Q. That's it? Nothing else?
- 17 A. That's my answer.
- 18 Q. How about if I take the time period between
- 19 2010 and leading up to March of 2014, so that roughly
- 20 four-year period of time, let's say. What did you do
- 21 during those four years to educate yourself about
- 22 landslide risks in Snohomish County or mitigate those
- 23 risks?
- 24 A. In 2010 the Hazard Mitigation Plan was
- 25 adopted and approved by FEMA. It was viewed as part of



- 1 an enhanced mitigation plan, which is a higher
- 2 threshold. That plan addressed the landslide risks
- 3 along with other hazards in the county.
- 4 From 2010 to 2014, we conducted multiple
- 5 interviews and public outreach about the risk of
- 6 landslides through data that was public through the
- 7 National Weather Service, through the National
- 8 Oceanographic [sic] and Atmospheric Administration,
- 9 NOAA, through the Department of Natural Resources and
- 10 their landslide outreach efforts.
- And then in 2013 and '14, the Mount Index
- 12 river sites in Index contacted our department, contacted
- 13 me directly, and said that they had a slow-moving
- 14 landslide, something that was happening.
- 15 And I personally went out to that site on
- 16 multiple occasions and leading up to exactly six days
- 17 prior to March 22nd conducted multiple reverse
- 18 notifications for the community, conducted multiple town
- 19 meetings, met with individuals, corresponded with
- 20 individuals about the landslide that they were
- 21 experiencing, and personally sent reverse evacuation
- 22 notifications and respectfully asking them to leave on
- 23 at least two different occasions. And that began 2013
- 24 through 2014.
- Q. Okay. So let's -- well, let me take a step



- Page 27
- 1 back. In terms of your knowledge regarding the Hazel
- 2 Landslide prior to March of 2014, as I understand it,
- 3 you again made this one visit in the fall of 2006 as
- 4 part of the flood tour, correct?
- 5 A. That's correct, yes.
- 6 Q. Did you make any other visits to the Hazel
- 7 Landslide?
- 8 A. No, I did not.
- 9 Q. And what knowledge did you have about the
- 10 Hazel Landslide and past landslides prior to March of
- 11 2014?
- 12 A. In 2006, during the fall flood tour, Chris
- 13 Badger, who was the appointed deputy at the time, had
- 14 discussed with me what had happened in the winter of
- 15 2006 and the original landslide.
- 16 During the fall flood tour when we were out
- 17 there or enroute to that area, she was talking about the
- 18 slide and its impacts to the highway and the flooding of
- 19 the community and she mentioned the mitigation of the
- 20 potential impacts of flooding.
- 21 That was my first initiation into the slide,
- 22 though I recall in earlier conversations with her from
- 23 me coming on in July what the department had been doing,
- 24 because they were currently in the middle of essentially
- 25 a disaster declaration for that particular slide.

- Page 28
- 1 Q. So in terms of past slides there and any
- 2 questions about the potential for future slides, did you
- 3 learn any additional information prior to March 2014
- 4 other than what you have described?
- 5 A. No, outside of knowing and understanding that
- 6 it was a slide prone area like other areas of the
- 7 county, including Edmonds and Burlington Northern Santa
- 8 Fe, that there were areas that were prone to slides.
- 9 Q. Within your department was there someone who
- 10 had the, let's say, responsibility to gather information
- 11 about landslide risks and communicate those to you?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 O. Let's go back to Mount Index. So this
- 14 question of a landslide in Mount Index, you're
- 15 describing the time frame as 2013 and 2014. When
- 16 actually did that start, as you recall it?
- 17 A. I was -- all I know about that landslide in
- 18 particular is that there had been a small history out
- 19 there, and I was notified I believe in late 2013 by the
- 20 community, one or two of the individuals, and I began
- 21 the process of meeting with the community and
- 22 individuals and corresponding and visiting the community
- on multiple occasions because they had reached out to
- let me know that something was happening.
- 25 Q. And this was a slow-moving slide of some

- 1 sort?
- A. It was my understanding initially that it had
- 3 been a slow-moving slide, and as I witnessed it, it was
- 4 a slow-moving slide.
- 5 Q. And you made reference to multiple reverse
- 6 notifications. What is a reverse notification?
- 7 A. A reverse notification is a generic phrase
- 8 for REVERSE 911 because REVERSE 911 is a trademarked
- 9 phrase now. Reverse notification is the ability for me
- 10 to get on a laptop computer or a desktop computer and
- 11 conduct a reverse 911 to your community, to your
- 12 landline or to your mobile phone if you were in a
- 13 system, to ping you to let you know of an impending
- 14 disaster or risk or to give to you a message or
- 15 direction after a disaster about where assistance can
- 16 occur.
- 17 Q. When was that set up within the county, do
- 18 you know?
- 19 A. In 2007.
- 20 Q. So for example, if you wanted to send a
- 21 reverse essentially 911 emergency message to residents
- 22 of Steelhead Haven, the capacity or capability of doing
- 23 that existed in the county from 2007 forward; is that
- 24 accurate?
- 25 A. Yes.



- Page 30
- 1 Q. And other than Mount Index, had you used that
- 2 system on other occasions for any other landslides?
- 3 A. For any other landslides, I don't recall. It
- 4 had been used well over 100 times.
- 5 Q. As of what date?
- 6 A. As of my departure.
- 7 Q. Okay. But do you recall any other landslides
- 8 where that was used?
- 9 A. I don't recall.
- 10 O. And describe for me how it was set up with
- 11 Mount Index. Namely, how do you come up with the phone
- 12 numbers that this would be directed to, this reverse
- 13 notification?
- 14 A. It is conducted through a program called
- 15 AlertSense, which used to be called MyStateUSA.
- 16 MyStateUSA was purchased in 2007 for approximately
- 17 \$19,000 between the Public Health Department, Public
- 18 Health District of Snohomish County and the Department
- 19 of emergency management.
- The software allows you to draw a polygon
- 21 around a particular community, or lines or anything that
- 22 you want geometrically shaped, type in a message. That
- 23 message will go text to voice as well as to emails of
- 24 anyone who is subscribed to that system and will send
- 25 messages to them about outreach or warning or evacuation

- 1 notifications, and had been utilized, like I said a lot,
- 2 including in the Steelhead neighborhood.
- 3 O. When was it used in the Steelhead
- 4 neighborhood?
- 5 A. I believe it was done on multiple occasions
- 6 from 2007 forward based on flood -- potential for
- 7 flooding and I believe actual flooding.
- 8 Q. And are these notifications something that
- 9 would be in writing? In other words, would they be on
- 10 computer or hard copy where we could still see them
- 11 today type of thing of what the notification was?
- 12 A. Absolutely.
- 13 Q. Okay. And where are they kept?
- 14 A. They would be kept through either our
- 15 department or through -- AlertSense has the
- 16 documentation for the particular notifications,
- 17 including those in Index.
- 18 Q. And when you say AlertSense, is that within
- 19 the county or is it some outside entity?
- 20 A. AlertSense is a company based out of Boise.
- 21 Q. Okay. So from 2007 forward, you think both
- 22 the county would have these notifications that went out
- 23 to residents and AlertSense would have copies of those?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 O. And so --



	3 · 1 · 3 · 1 · 3 · 3 · 3 · 3 · 3 · 3 ·
1	Page 32 THE WITNESS: Excuse me. Can I please
2	get some more water?
3	MR. MICHELSON: Sure.
4	MR. LEYH: I'll get it for you.
5	MR. MICHELSON: Counsel can get you a
6	glass.
7	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
8	Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) So when you became aware
9	of this, as you described it, slow-moving landslide in
10	Index, you talked about multiple reverse notifications
11	that were made and a reverse evacuation order, correct?
12	A. That's not exactly correct.
13	Q. Okay.
14	A. I don't have the statutory authority, nor
15	does any emergency manager, for someone to evacuate. So
16	there was so the phrase I used was respectfully
17	requesting that you evacuate.
18	Q. Okay. That's fine.
19	So in terms of the reverse notifications that
20	were made in Mount Index, what do you recall those as
21	being? What were you saying at these various times, the
22	multiple reverse communications?
23	A. Well, they're public documents and they're
24	available, but I recall saying that on at least two
25	different occasions we had established a plan for the

- Page 33
- 1 community that had been cut off by the landslide. They
- 2 were segmented in half. So the first part of the
- 3 message I believe I recall was that respectfully -- that
- 4 you are experiencing a slow-moving landslide that poses
- 5 a risk to the community and that respectfully request
- 6 that they leave or evacuate, and if they choose to do
- 7 that, please contact the following number.
- 8 That number then was a trigger for us through
- 9 nonprofits to evacuate the community, including over an
- 10 active railway and through brush and pathways, to get
- 11 the community out. It also -- one of the reverse
- 12 notifications talked about delivery of services, I
- 13 believe, and goods to them because they were isolated.
- 14 Q. In any of these reverse notifications, did
- 15 you raise a concern about their personal safety and the
- 16 potential risk to human life?
- 17 A. Yes, I did.
- 18 Q. And why was that? What did you see there
- 19 that was potential risk to human life?
- 20 A. I was concerned about the flooding potential
- 21 in particular with that particular landslide, that it
- 22 would -- it would continue to find its way into the
- 23 Skykomish River and block off part of the channel and
- 24 start backing up and flooding communities and cut them
- off and isolate them even more, to the point that we

- Page 34
- 1 were concerned for the elderly and those who were
- 2 dependent upon propane or delivered water systems, that
- 3 their supplies or medical emergencies would not be able
- 4 to be met through the Fire District.
- 5 Q. Any other concern regarding human safety
- 6 associated with the Mount Index slide?
- 7 A. No. I believe one of the homes had been --
- 8 had been destroyed at a point and most of the people
- 9 that were within that direct area were no longer in the
- 10 area and had heeded the messages.
- 11 Q. I mean, did you take any steps to evaluate
- 12 the potential risk posed by the landslide to residents?
- 13 And just to give you an example, did you bring in the
- 14 county geologist? Did you bring in -- ask for a
- 15 geotechnical study, anything like that?
- 16 A. Yes, I did. I asked the county for a geotech
- 17 to go in and take a look, as well as the fire marshal,
- 18 on whether or not the community needed to be reg-tagged
- 19 or yellow-tagged.
- 20 Q. Explain red-tagged and yellow-tagged.
- 21 A. Yellow-tagged, essentially prepare to
- 22 evacuate a hazard. Red-tagged, basically that the
- 23 houses are longer able to be occupied. It's not my
- 24 domain but it's my understanding of what the tag system
- 25 means.



- 1 Q. So when you asked for the geotech to come in,
- 2 would this be something that was in writing?
- A. And, actually, I need to step back. I'm not
- 4 sure I asked for that individual. That individual I
- 5 believe may have already been engaged in the community
- 6 and I asked for what the situation was out there.
- 7 Q. Do you know who the individual was?
- 8 A. No, I don't recall.
- 9 Q. Was he or she a geologist as you understood
- 10 it?
- 11 A. I don't recall.
- 12 Q. But you engaged with that person to obtain
- 13 their evaluation regarding the landslide risk; is that
- 14 accurate?
- 15 A. I don't recall the specifics. I just recall
- 16 that the county was engaged and the fire marshal was
- 17 engaged, and my primary responsibility and job was
- 18 meeting with the community and notifying the community.
- 19 Q. Within Snohomish County, the things that
- 20 you've described as occurring out at Mount Index, how
- 21 would those files have been maintained in your
- 22 department? So now I'm going beyond just the reverse
- 23 notification issues. To the extent, you know, there was
- 24 a geotech brought in or you're corresponding with the
- 25 geotech about the slide, where would that be documented

1 within the county?

- 2 A. It would be documented through the reverse
- 3 notification system, through email correspondence,
- 4 through any activation that we would have had from the
- 5 EOC, which I believe was activated -- I recall it being
- 6 activated virtually, so not a physical activation, but
- 7 for the purposes of creating documentation for that
- 8 specific event, because we anticipated that there was a
- 9 potential for a federal Stafford Act presidential
- 10 disaster declaration based on what was happening there
- and we were beginning the process of capturing
- 12 documentation for the purpose of seeking federal
- 13 assistance or some created assistance.
- 14 Q. But in terms of -- would there be hard files,
- 15 hard copy files, relating to Mount Index?
- 16 A. I think mostly it's electronic.
- 17 Q. Okay. And within the department would there
- 18 be some sort of sub-file system on the computer as to
- 19 how that would be maintained, so it would be the Mount
- 20 Index landslide file? I'm just trying to understand how
- 21 it would have been maintained.
- 22 A. I believe that it would have been captured
- 23 through -- anything regarding our department's direct
- 24 interaction with them in the context of the Emergency
- 25 Operations Center would have been captured in



- Page 37
- 1 SharePoint, which was the software that we were
- 2 utilizing at the time for managing disasters inside the
- 3 Emergency Operations Center. Everything else would have
- 4 been documented through AlertSense or through
- 5 traditional email correspondence.
- 6 Q. After the -- and I'm jumping around a little
- 7 bit here, but after the March 22, 2014, Oso Landslide
- 8 did you go back into the Department of Emergency
- 9 Management system to see what your department had in its
- 10 file regarding the Hazel Landslide or any risks
- 11 associated with the Hazel Landslide?
- 12 A. No, I don't recall doing that.
- 13 Q. Prior to two thousand -- March 2014, did you
- 14 have any contact with any of the county geologists, and
- 15 I'm thinking of Jeff Jones in particular, to have him
- 16 help educate you about landslide risks in Snohomish
- 17 County?
- 18 A. No, I don't recall that.
- 19 Q. And then I'm going to sort of go back and
- 20 make sure I have this wrapped up here, but in terms of
- 21 educating yourself about landslide risks or mitigation
- 22 of any of those risks prior to March of 2014, have you
- 23 covered today for us everything that you remember in
- 24 that regard?
- 25 A. All of my training, all of my education is

- 1 based on all-hazard risk, all hazards in general,
- 2 meaning I'm supposed to not be a specific expert in
- 3 landslides or floods or earthquakes or wildfires, but
- 4 the generic all-hazard strategic response coordination
- 5 to those types of events and preparing for those types
- 6 of events. That's my training, that's my education,
- 7 that's my background.
- 8 I have taken individual courses through FEMA
- 9 on floods. I believe I've even taken an individual
- 10 online course through FEMA's IS training system on
- 11 landslides but I can't validate that for you right here.
- 12 I've taken literally dozens and dozens of courses.
- 13 Q. Okay. I understand your statement, but I
- 14 just want to make sure I have obtained from you
- 15 everything you recall that you did to educate yourself
- 16 about landslide risks in Snohomish County or mitigate
- 17 any of those risks prior to March 2014. If there's
- 18 something else you remember, I want to ask you about
- 19 that, but if you don't remember anything else, that's
- 20 fine.
- 21 A. When I came into the department in 2006 what
- 22 I did to educate myself on the risks and hazards of the
- 23 county was to understand what existed previously as far
- 24 as policies and procedures and then lean on some of the
- 25 institutional knowledge of individuals who had been



- Page 39
- 1 around the department, including radio amateur
- 2 individuals, who just knew the county over an extensive
- 3 period of time, and they mentioned that particular slide
- 4 in 2006 as the most recent event that included the
- 5 flooding.
- 6 Q. And this is the Hazel Landslide, correct?
- 7 A. Yes, sir, correct. And I was educated on the
- 8 extensive flood potential for the department coming into
- 9 the next three months after assuming in July.
- 10 Q. Anything else in response to my question?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Handing you what's previously been marked as
- 13 Exhibit 472, it's a Seattle Times article dated
- 14 March 24, 2014. Glance through that and I have some
- 15 questions for you about it. And if it's helpful, I can
- 16 actually direct you to the specific paragraph. It's on
- 17 the second page of Exhibit 472. It's under the heading
- 18 "Considered very safe." Do you see that heading?
- 19 A. Uh-huh.
- 20 Q. Is that a yes?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And that's -- the next paragraph is the one I
- 23 have some questions about. Have you read those three
- 24 lines?
- 25 A. In the second paragraph under "Considered

- 1 very safe"?
- Q. It's in the first paragraph under "Considered
- 3 very safe."
- 4 A. The first paragraph.
- 5 Q. Uh-huh.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. The paragraph states, "His perspective stands
- 8 in contrast to what John Pennington, head of Snohomish
- 9 County's Department of Emergency Management, said at a
- 10 news conference Monday. 'It was considered very safe,'
- 11 Pennington said. 'This was a completely unforeseen
- 12 slide. This came out of nowhere.'" Do you see that?
- 13 A. I do.
- 14 Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, make those
- 15 statements, the quoted statements?
- 16 A. Yes, I believe I made those statements.
- 17 Q. So when you made the statement, "It was
- 18 considered very safe, " on what basis did you make that
- 19 statement regarding the Hazel Landslide prior to the
- 20 March 2014 failure?
- 21 A. That was a statement that I made based on my
- 22 visit during the fall flood tour and subsequent
- 23 communications with the fire chief and the community
- 24 regarding floods and it was in the context of -- it was
- 25 in the context of floods.

- Page 41
- 1 Q. Well, it was in the context of you were being
- 2 asked questions by the press following the catastrophic
- 3 March 22, 2014, landslide, correct?
- 4 A. That is correct.
- 5 Q. Okay. In responding to questions about that
- 6 catastrophic slide you said, "It was considered very
- 7 safe," correct?
- 8 A. That's what the quote says, yes.
- 9 Q. And that is what you said?
- 10 A. That is what I said.
- 11 Q. Okay. And in making that statement, other
- 12 than basing it upon your visit to the site in 2006, was
- 13 there anything else that led you to make that statement?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And did you talk to, for example, Chris
- 16 Badger in advance of making that statement? Did she
- 17 communicate to you that it was considered very safe?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. Did somebody else communicate to you that the
- 20 Hazel Landslide was considered very safe prior to March
- 21 of 2014?
- 22 A. No.
- Q. Okay. Did you believe that to be true prior
- 24 to March of 2014?
- 25 MR. LEYH: Did he believe what was true?

- Page 42
- 1 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Did you believe that the
- 2 Hazel Landslide was considered very safe prior to March
- 3 of 2014?
- 4 A. I had no opinion on whether it was safe. My
- 5 quote and the context of this quote was based upon the
- 6 flooding risk in the community that I had had
- 7 conversations with.
- 8 Q. Did you say anything to the press during that
- 9 press conference about flooding?
- 10 A. Yes, I actually believe I did later.
- 11 Q. Well, did you say anything to the press about
- 12 flooding in the context of your statement "It was
- 13 considered very safe"?
- 14 A. My statement was regarding what had occurred
- 15 and my knowledge was based upon the fall flood fight
- 16 when I had two individuals from the Oso community to my
- 17 left and we were discussing flooding impacts that were
- 18 potential because of the 2006 slide and the mitigation
- 19 efforts that had taken effect on the south side of the
- 20 river.
- 21 Q. After making that statement did anyone
- 22 suggest to you that that statement may have been an
- 23 error, that, in fact, it wasn't considered to be very
- 24 safe, namely, the Hazel Landslide, prior to the March
- 25 2014 slide?



- Page 43

 1 A. I was very exhausted and I don't recall that
- 2 after the fact.
- Q. Okay. I mean, to this date has anyone
- 4 suggested to you that that statement was wrong?
- 5 A. I have reviewed very few newspaper articles,
- 6 but I read this particular article.
- 7 Q. That's not my question. So my question is,
- 8 did anyone after making this statement suggest to you
- 9 that the statement was wrong?
- 10 A. I don't recall.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 MR. MICHELSON: Why don't we take just a
- 13 five-minute break.
- 14 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 15 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the
- 16 record. The time is now 9:52 a.m.
- 17 (Recess taken.)
- 18 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the
- 19 record. The time is now 9:59 a.m.
- 20 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Mr. Pennington, on the
- 21 Mount Index slide when you sent out the reverse
- 22 notification to members of the community respectfully
- 23 suggesting that they evacuate, did you get compliance,
- 24 mostly compliance, no compliance? What occurred with
- 25 that?



- Page 44
- 1 A. We didn't -- we didn't do any analysis of who
- 2 had left. I think there may be documentation on who was
- 3 provided services by the nonprofits that we were
- 4 coordinating. We had developed a plan for evacuation
- 5 and some people took advantage of that.
- 6 Q. So you don't know how many people followed
- 7 your respectful suggestion to leave or not?
- 8 A. If I recall correctly, the people in the
- 9 immediate area that were adjacent to the slide left or
- 10 were gone already, and the other parts of the community
- 11 that were impacted, which were by being cut off, several
- 12 of them left as well.
- 13 Q. You indicated that there were, I believe,
- 14 similar evacuations suggestions in other parts of the
- 15 county relating to flooding.
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. How many of those were there do you believe,
- 18 roughly speaking?
- 19 A. Clarify the question.
- 20 Q. Yeah. During the -- let's say the six years
- 21 between 2006 and 2014 --
- 22 A. Uh-huh.
- MR. LEYH: Eight years.
- 24 MR. MICHELSON: Eight years. That's why
- 25 I'm a lawyer, not a mathematician.

- Page 45
- 1 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) But during that period of
- 2 time--that's the time I'm focusing on--were there other
- 3 suggested evacuations?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And roughly how many were there?
- A. Between 2007 and 2014, most of the -- most of
- 7 the messaging that was put out through REVERSE 911 was
- 8 for impending floods or events. For actual evacuation
- 9 notifications, we never -- we rarely would recommend an
- 10 evacuation unless it was imminent, but we would give
- 11 people as much advanced notification of an impending
- 12 event such as a flood that would occur two days from
- 13 now. We would notify your area, in particular your
- 14 specific neighborhood, and let YOU know that this
- 15 potential exists and that you should be prepared to
- 16 possibly leave.
- 17 Q. But in answer to my question and what I'm
- 18 asking about is actual evacuation recommendations.
- 19 You've described the one for Mount Index. Were there
- 20 any other actual recommended evacuation notices that
- 21 were sent out between 2006 and 2014?
- 22 A. I recall there were but I can't give you an
- 23 accurate number. But I don't believe that there were
- 24 very many that actually recommended outright
- 25 evacuations. There were of specific neighborhoods, I



- Page 46
- 1 believe, but I don't have an accurate recollection of
- 2 what that number would be.
- 3 Q. Were there ever any at Steelhead Haven
- 4 relating to flooding?
- 5 A. I recall that we did multiple -- I recall
- 6 that we did reverse notifications up and down the
- 7 Stillaguamish River that I'm confident included the
- 8 Steelhead Haven neighborhood. And the messaging would
- 9 have been very similar to other messages, which were
- 10 prepare for flooding or flooding is occurring, which
- 11 could have also -- could have also included a message
- 12 for evacuation but I'm not certain of that without
- 13 reviewing records.
- 14 Q. Okay. So in answer to my question, you do
- 15 not recall any other reverse notifications recommending
- 16 an actual evacuation other than Mount Index, correct?
- 17 A. No, that's not correct. I do recall
- 18 evacuation notifications for specific communities from
- 19 2006 forward based on flooding.
- 20 Q. Okay. And which communities were those?
- 21 A. The usual suspects in Snohomish County are
- 22 the Skykomish Valley, the Stillaguamish Valley, the
- 23 Snohomish -- lower Snohomish River Valley. So areas in
- 24 and around Snohomish, areas in and around Gold Bar,
- 25 areas in and around Index, in and around Sultan, in and

Dana	17
age	71

- 1 around Darrington, Sauk River, westbound all the way to
- 2 Arlington.
- They are very flood-prone areas. We know
- 4 exactly when they are anticipated to flood, and when we
- 5 are caught off guard, those reverse notifications were
- 6 very fast and very effective.
- 7 Q. When you say "very effective," how so?
- 8 A. The data captures who is actually -- the data
- 9 in AlertSense, which is the company, captures how many
- 10 were answered by individuals or responded to.
- 11 Individuals generally have to respond that they have
- 12 accepted the phone call.
- 13 Q. I see. So you actually get feedback, if you
- 14 will, live feedback, as to whether people received the
- 15 message and whether they responded?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And that's part of the way the system is set
- 18 up?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. And so you can kind of go into the system and
- 21 say, "We sent out a notice to a hundred residents and 95
- 22 of them responded"?
- 23 A. Correct.
- 24 (Exhibit No. 810 marked
- 25 for identification.)

CIIII		gio	•
Pag	e	48	

- 1 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Mr. Pennington, handing
- 2 you what's been marked as Exhibit 810, my understanding
- 3 is this is a Wall Street Journal article. There's no
- 4 date on it but my reading of it is that it occurred
- 5 Wednesday after the March 2014 Oso Landslide. The
- 6 authors are listed on the last page of the article that
- 7 includes Zusha Elinson and others. Have you seen this
- 8 article before?
- 9 A. No, I have not.
- 10 Q. Do you recall having any conversations
- 11 following the March 2014 slide with Zusha Elinson?
- 12 A. No, I do not.
- 13 Q. There is a statement that appears on the
- 14 third page. It's -- the page number in the lower
- 15 right-hand corner ends with 55. Do you see that?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. And then if we move down that page,
- 18 just about in the middle of that page, it states, "John
- 19 Pennington, Snohomish County's Emergency Management
- 20 director, said that after a landslide in 2006 the county
- 21 spent millions shoring up the area." Do you see that?
- 22 A. T do.
- 23 Q. Is this a statement that you made?
- 24 A. Yes, I believe it is.
- 25 Q. And describe for me the millions of dollars

- 1 that the county spent to shore up the Hazel Landslide
- 2 area after the 2006 slide.
- 3 MR. LEYH: Object to the form;
- 4 foundation.
- 5 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) You can go ahead. You
- 6 can answer.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yeah?
- MR. LEYH: Yeah.
- 9 A. Okay. The statement was a mistake on my
- 10 part. It was not millions. And the information came
- 11 from a conversation with Chris Badger, who is the deputy
- 12 director, who had told me during the fall flood fight
- 13 there had been a million-plus spent on this project.
- 14 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) What project?
- 15 A. Meaning I think the entire project that was
- 16 the mitigation of that whole area post 2006. So my
- 17 statement was inaccurate.
- 18 Q. Did you ever communicate to anyone in the
- 19 news agency after March of 2014 that that statement was
- 20 incorrect?
- 21 A. No. I believe that the only correction I
- 22 made -- no, no.
- 23 Q. You said you made some correction after you
- 24 made a statement?
- 25 A. I believe that I had referenced at one point

- Page 50
- 1 inaccurately that the Tulalip Tribe had done mitigation
- 2 work out there, and that was incorrect as well. It was
- 3 the Stillaguamish Tribe, I believe.
- 4 Q. Oh, I see. Okay. But in terms of your
- 5 statement that the county had spent millions shoring up
- 6 the area, that was based upon a conversation you had
- 7 with Chris Badger?
- 8 A. I recall that, yes.
- 9 Q. And when was that conversation with Chris
- 10 Badger?
- 11 A. I believe that conversation was during the
- 12 fall flood fight tour or somewhere right around that
- 13 tour.
- 14 Q. And what did you understand the shoring up
- 15 was? Namely, you're familiar with the crib wall that
- 16 was installed, the log revetment out at Hazel installed
- 17 in 2006, correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. You saw that when you went out for the flood
- 20 tour?
- 21 A. Yes. I saw it across the river.
- Q. Okay. Is that one of the items you were
- 23 referring to as shoring up the area?
- 24 A. Yes. The whole area. But my focal point was
- 25 very squarely on what was beneath my feet at the time

- Page 51
- 1 and the flooding potential, which was the Army Corps of
- 2 Engineers and the county's project underneath my feet.
- 3 Q. But in answer to my question, you're
- 4 referring to -- when you say "spent millions shoring up
- 5 the area," that reference included the crib wall,
- 6 correct?
- 7 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 8 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) You can go ahead and
- 9 answer.
- 10 A. I believe it was referring to the entire post
- 11 2006 event that had occurred there.
- 12 Q. Which would include the crib wall, correct?
- 13 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 14 A. My focal point was on what was beneath my
- 15 feet.
- 16 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) I'm not asking your focal
- 17 point. I'm asking whether it included the crib wall.
- 18 Can you answer that question, yes or no?
- 19 A. Yeah.
- 20 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 21 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) What is the answer?
- 22 A. Can you ask the question one more time,
- 23 please.
- 24 Q. When you made reference to spending millions
- 25 shoring up the area, did that include the crib wall?

Page 52 1 MR. LEYH: Object to the form. Α. Yes. 3 (BY MR. MICHELSON) Thank you. 0. You went on to state, "We did everything we 4 5 could in the community to make them feel safe." Do you see that? 6 Yes, I do. 7 Α. 8 Q. Is that statement you made? 9 Α. Yes, I believe it is. Describe for me -- when you reference "we," 10 0. 11 are you referring to the county? 12 Α. Yes, I'm referring to the county. 13 And when -- so then when you said, "We, the 0. county, did everything we could in the community to make 14 15 them feel safe," what did the county do prior to March 16 of 2014, that slide, to make the community feel safe? 17 MR. LEYH: Object to the form; foundation. 18 I believe this is taken out of context. 19 Α. Ι 20 was focused on the flooding and the mitigation of potential flooding from the impacts of the 2006 slide. 21 2.2 The work that the county and the Army Corps of Engineers 23 did, my primary focus was on the safety of the community

as it related to the floods impacting them, which

occurred repeatedly after 2006 in the community.

24

- Page 53
- 1 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) After you made that
- 2 statement, "we did everything we could in the community
- 3 to make them feel safe," did you ever retract that
- 4 statement?
- 5 A. No, I did not.
- 6 Q. When you referred to the community were you
- 7 referring to the Steelhead Haven community?
- 8 A. Yes, I was.
- 9 Q. So, in essence, when you made the statement
- 10 that "We, the county, did everything we could in the
- 11 Steelhead Haven community to make them feel safe," did
- 12 you have any other basis for that other than what you
- 13 have described to me so far?
- 14 A. From 2007 forward, multiple communications
- 15 with the community regarding the flood potential and the
- 16 flood impacts coming in from the slide that was created
- 17 in 2006.
- 18 Q. Did -- when you were sending out these flood
- 19 notifications that they were at risk from flood from the
- 20 Steelhead Haven community between 2006 and 2014, prior
- 21 to March of 2014 did you ever send to them any notice
- 22 about the landslide risk that existed there?
- 23 A. No, I don't recall.
- Q. Handing you what's previously been mark ed
- 25 Exhibit 471, this is an article. The upper left-hand

- Page 54
- 1 corner says "KOMO News." It's dated March 25, 2014.
- 2 Have you seen this article before?
- 3 A. No, I have not.
- Q. Did you ever speak to someone from the KOMO
- 5 News?
- 6 A. I believe I did but I don't recall this name.
- 7 Q. On the first page, right at the bottom, the
- 8 very last paragraph, it states, "But John Pennington,
- 9 director of the county emergency department, said local
- 10 authorities were vigilant about warning the public of
- 11 landslide dangers and homeowners were 'very aware of the
- 12 slide potential.'" Do you see that?
- 13 A. Yes, I do.
- 14 Q. Did you make that statement?
- 15 A. Yes, I did.
- 16 Q. When you made the part of the statement that
- 17 says, "local authorities were vigilant about warning the
- 18 public of landslide dangers," what local authorities are
- 19 you referring to?
- 20 A. I'm referring to our Department of Emergency
- 21 Management and the state's Department of Natural
- 22 Resources, along with NOAA and the National Weather
- 23 Service.
- Q. Describe for me to the best of your
- 25 recollection all of the warnings that were given to the

- 1 public of landslide dangers by Snohomish County or
- 2 others prior to the March 2014 Oso Landslide.
- 3 A. I personally gave I believe at a minimum of
- 4 two interviews publicizing with -- I believe her name is
- 5 Lee Stoll, S-T-O-L-L, and I believe she's with either
- 6 KIRO or KOMO.
- 7 I proactively went out and pushed the issue
- 8 of landslide risks throughout Snohomish County beginning
- 9 in the fall of 2013 and throughout the spring, but in
- 10 particular the spring of 2014. I did interviews inside
- 11 our Emergency Operations Center, and I believe we also
- 12 did an interview at a site in Edmonds that was
- 13 experiencing a slide at the time.
- We also did public information and outreach
- 15 in concert with DNR and with the National Weather
- 16 Service repeatedly to let individuals know that the
- 17 landslide warning was heightened throughout the spring.
- 18 Q. Spring of which year?
- 19 A. 2014. And quite specifically twenty --
- 20 in the spring of 2014 the Index landslide became a
- 21 relatively highly publicized event in and around
- 22 Snohomish County because of the actions that we were
- 23 taking to notify the public and increase their awareness
- 24 of what was happening.
- Q. Anything else?



- 1 A. Not that I can recall.
- 2 Q. So these two interviews that you believe you
- 3 did with Lee Stoll in the fall of 2013 and spring of
- 4 2014, did you ever see anything published regarding
- 5 those interviews?
- 6 A. I believe that both of the stories -- I
- 7 recall that both of the stories made the news, and there
- 8 may have been more, but we were actively proactively
- 9 pushing the message of landslide risk when we received
- 10 data.
- 11 Q. What data did you receive in 2013 and 2014
- 12 that led the Department of Emergency Management to push
- 13 the landslide risk issue?
- 14 A. The National Weather Service and NOAA and the
- 15 Department of Natural Resources consistently push out
- 16 landslide risks and heightened landslide risks. We
- 17 would take that material, and if they had not publicized
- 18 it, we would try to publicize it as much as we could.
- 19 And then Burlington Northern Santa Fe
- 20 Railroad was shutting down at a consistent basis at that
- 21 point based on slides occurring in the Edmonds/Mukilteo
- 22 area, so the heightened awareness of landslides at that
- 23 point was pretty substantial.
- 24 Q. Getting back to sort of my question on the
- 25 question of whether this was ever seen by the public,



- Page 57
- 1 these two interviews, have you ever seen these
- 2 interviews in written form?
- 3 A. No, I don't recall that I've seen them -- I
- 4 do believe I actually have seen one in written form.
- 5 Q. Describe that for me so we can try to find
- 6 it.
- 7 A. I can't describe it. It was an interview
- 8 with Lee Stoll.
- 9 Q. And who was she with?
- 10 A. Either KIRO or KOMO.
- 11 Q. Did either of those two interviews mention
- 12 the Hazel Landslide or the Steelhead Haven community?
- 13 A. I don't recall that they did, no.
- 14 Q. Did you do anything or did the Department of
- 15 Emergency Management to your knowledge do anything
- 16 during 2013 and 2014 to specifically warn the residents
- 17 of Steelhead Haven about the heightened landslide risk?
- 18 A. No. Our public information message was based
- 19 broadly in Snohomish County and specifically to the
- 20 Mount Index river sites.
- 21 O. When you made that -- did those two
- 22 interviews in the 2013, early 2014 time frame, did you
- 23 believe that the Steelhead Haven community at the base
- 24 of the Hazel Landslide was one of the communities at
- 25 risk?

- 1 A. No, not specifically.
- Q. Did you ever meet with anyone in Steelhead
- 3 Haven prior to March of 2014 regarding the Hazel
- 4 Landslide or the risks there?
- 5 A. No. Only the fall flood tour in 2006.
- 6 Q. Well, when you did the fall flood tour did
- 7 you meet with any residents?
- 8 A. There were two individuals that were over to
- 9 my left and behind me that had accompanied us or had
- 10 come out and were just part of looking over the flooding
- 11 project beneath my feet.
- 12 Q. Did you ever prior to March of 2014 have any
- 13 discussion with any residents in Steelhead Haven about
- 14 the landslide risk?
- 15 A. None that I recall.
- 16 Q. After the March 2014 slide, did you have any
- 17 conversations with anyone in Steelhead Haven about the
- 18 landslide risk that existed prior to March of 2014?
- 19 A. I don't recall. I was exhausted and I don't
- 20 recall that. I'm sorry.
- 21 Q. I mean, just so you understand the time
- 22 frame, anytime after the March 22, 2014, landslide, from
- 23 that date to the present, have you ever had any
- 24 conversations with any of the residents of Steelhead
- 25 Haven who survived about the landslide risk that existed

- 1 prior to March 2014 or their understanding of it?
- 2 A. I don't recall that.
- Q. So if we go back to this KOMO News article,
- 4 the public information that you're describing, these
- 5 announcements in the spring of 2014 that involved the
- 6 county, DNR and the Weather Service, what would each of
- 7 these announcements say? What were they saying?
- 8 A. And they also included the Everett Herald
- 9 pushing the message of what was happening in Mount Index
- 10 and the larger landslide risk in the county at that
- 11 time.
- 12 The messages that would come from the state,
- 13 DNR or through NOAA or National Weather Service talked
- 14 about the excessive amounts of rain, the data that led
- 15 to the conclusion that there was therefore a heightened
- 16 landslide risk in all of Puget Sound at that point and
- 17 Western Washington.
- 18 Q. Was there anything specifically said about
- 19 the risk at Hazel?
- 20 A. No.
- MR. LEYH: Asked and answered.
- A. No, not to my knowledge, no.
- 23 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) If we go back to this
- 24 article, Exhibit 471, the bottom of the first page,
- 25 there is a further quote attributed to you. "Homeowners

- 1 were very aware of the slide potential." Do you see
- 2 that?
- 3 A. I do.
- 4 Q. Is that a statement you made?
- 5 A. It is.
- Q. And what did you base that statement on?
- 7 A. On the public information strategy and
- 8 messaging that had occurred throughout the entire spring
- 9 of the aforementioned issues we just discussed as well
- 10 as the hyper focus at that point, at that specific time,
- 11 on what was happening in Index.
- 12 Q. At the time you made that statement did you
- 13 have any basis to know one way or the other whether
- 14 residents of Steelhead Haven, homeowners there, were
- 15 aware of the slide potential--
- 16 A. No, I'm not.
- 17 Q. --associated with the Hazel Landslide?
- 18 A. No, I had no basis for understanding if they
- 19 fully understood the message. Their strategy was very
- 20 broad in notifying the entire county as much as possible
- 21 through any means possible of the generic risk of
- 22 landslides, the heightened risk, and specifically what
- 23 was happening in the Index area at that time.
- 24 Q. But you understand my question relates to
- 25 Steelhead Haven and the Hazel Landslide?

- 1 A. I do understand that.
- Q. And it's fair to say that you have no basis
- 3 to know whether anybody living there was aware of the
- 4 slide potential prior to the March 2014 slide; is that
- 5 accurate?
- 6 MR. LEYH: Asked and answered.
- 7 O (BY MR. MICHELSON) Is that accurate?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Then on the next page it's -- I guess I'll
- 10 call it the second paragraph, but it's the third line
- 11 down. It states, "'We've done everything we could to
- 12 protect them,' Pennington said." Do you see that?
- 13 A. I do.
- 14 Q. Is that a statement you made?
- 15 A. I believe it is.
- 16 Q. So when you say "we've done everything we
- 17 could," was that the county?
- 18 A. That was referring to my department and the
- 19 county in general.
- Q. And when you're referring to "them," you were
- 21 referring to the residents of Steelhead Haven, correct?
- 22 A. Correct.
- Q. Okay. So when you said in essence, "We, the
- 24 county, have done everything we could to protect the
- 25 residents of Steelhead Haven," what did you base that

- 1 upon?
- 2 A. That was a quote based on the flooding
- 3 potential in the area and the mitigation of potential
- 4 impacts of flooding from the 2006 slide.
- 5 Q. Well, you understood at the time you made
- 6 that statement that the focus was the landslide that had
- 7 occurred three days earlier, correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Did you ever tell anyone "I wasn't referring
- 10 to the landslide risk, I was just referring to the
- 11 flooding risk"?
- 12 A. I believe I tried to clarify my statements a
- 13 few days later, that my focal point had been with the
- 14 community very specifically to the flood impacts that
- 15 could be derived out of the 2006 channel migration.
- 16 Q. Did you ever send out a correction to this
- 17 statement that "We, the county, had done everything we
- 18 could to protect the residents of Steelhead Haven" to
- 19 make it clear that you were only talking about flooding
- 20 risks, not about landslide risks?
- 21 A. No. I'm not a public information officer.
- 22 And I don't know if they did that.
- Q. Well, you know how to do a correction,
- 24 correct? You did that on some other statement, correct?
- 25 A. I'm not a public information officer.

- Page 63 1 Q. Do you know how to make a correction to a 2 statement you've made? 3 Α. Yes. 4 And you did that on other occasions, Q. Okay. 5 correct? I believe I did. 6 Α. Okay. And you didn't correct your statement 7 Q. 8 "we've done everything we could to protect them," 9 correct? 10 I believe this is taken out of context. Α. 11 Did you make a correction on that statement? Q. 12 Α. I don't recall that I did. 13 (Exhibit No. 811 marked 14 for identification.) 15 (BY MR. MICHELSON) Handing you what's been Q 16 marked as Exhibit 811, this is an article in Time. It's 17 dated March 25, 2014. Have you seen this article before? 18 19 Α. No. 20 Q. And my questions relate to the -- I'm going 21 to say the last couple of paragraphs on the first page
 - 23 A. Uh-huh.
 - 24 MR. LEYH: You can read the whole thing,

and the first paragraph on the second page.

25 obviously.



- Page 64

 THE WITNESS: Yeah. Okay.
- 2 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) So on the bottom of the
- 3 first page there's a second paragraph up from the bottom
- 4 that starts with the word "residents."
- 5 A. Yes.
- Q. It states, "Residents of the small town
- 7 devastated by a massive mudslide knew there was a high
- 8 risk of this kind of disaster in the area, according to
- 9 a Washington State official." Do you see that.
- 10 A. I do.
- 11 Q. Is that a statement you made?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. Do you have any idea who the Washington State
- 14 official was who made that statement?
- 15 A. No, I do not.
- 16 Q. Then if we go down to the next paragraph it
- 17 states "'This entire year we have pushed message after
- 18 message that there's a high risk of landslide,' said
- 19 John Pennington, director of Snohomish County Emergency
- 20 Management." Do you see that?
- 21 A. I do.
- 22 Q. And you have covered that statement, correct?
- 23 Is there anything else that formed the basis of that
- 24 statement other than what you've already testified to?
- 25 A. I don't understand the question.

				Page 65
1	0.	Okav.	Did you make that statement?	

- 2 Α. Yeah, I'm pretty sure I made the statement.
- And my question is, you have addressed I 3 ο.
- believe in your earlier testimony the basis for that 4
- 5 statement, the messages that were given. Is there any
- other basis for that statement other than what you have 6
- already testified to? Do you understand that? 7
- 8 I believe so. I made the statement. Ι
- 9 recall making the statement.
- What was the basis for the statement? 10 Q.
- 11 I think everything that we've already just Α.
- 12 discussed on the high risk of landslides based on the
- 13 excessive rainfall and the National Weather Service,
- NOAA, the DNR, the data. 14
- 15 You then went on to state, "The dangers and
- 16 the risks are known." Did you make that statement?
- 17 I don't know if I made that statement. It's Α.
- 18 in quotes but I don't know if I made that specific
- 19 statement.
- 20 You may have, you may not have? Q.
- 21 I don't recall. Α.
- 22 Okay. As of March 25, 2014, did you believe Q.
- 23 the "dangers and the risks are known, "namely, the
- 24 dangers and risks that led to the March 2014 Oso
- 25 Landslide?

- Page 66
- 1 A. I need to ask you to ask me that one more
- 2 time, please.
- 3 Q. In March 2014 following the landslide--
- 4 A. Following.
- 5 Q. --did you believe that the dangers and the
- 6 risks were known that that type of landslide might
- 7 occur?
- 8 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 9 A. No, I do not believe that the magnitude of
- 10 that type of landslide was known.
- 11 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Okay. And I'm not just
- 12 asking about magnitude, but were the dangers and the
- 13 risks known?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 15 A. I believe that the dangers and the risks of
- 16 the potential for landslides were known throughout the
- 17 entire area and the entire region at that time.
- 18 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) Do you know what was or
- 19 wasn't known by the residents of Steelhead Haven?
- 20 A. No, I do not.
- 21 Q. Then if you go to the top of the second page
- 22 there's a quote attributed to you. "'We did a great job
- 23 of mitigating the effect of smaller slides,' Pennington
- 24 said. 'It haunts me because we did everything we could
- 25 have done and the community did feel safe.'" Do you see

PSZON	IKA v. SNOHOMISH COUNTY John Penningtor
1	Page 67
2	A. I do.
3	Q. So you're talking about slides in that
4	paragraph, correct?
5	A. I don't believe that I am. I think I'm
6	talking about the effects of slides which in my case is
7	about the flooding of the neighborhood which had been
8	occurring from 2006 forwards.
9	Q. So when you said well, first did you make
10	the statement of saying "We did a great job of
11	mitigating the effect of smaller slides"?
12	A. I believe I did make that statement.
13	Q. And when you made that statement, did you
14	indicate that you really weren't talking about
15	landslides, you were talking about flooding?
16	A. This particular paragraph, I'm talking about
17	the community and the impacts from the 2006 slide as it
18	related to flooding hitting the community.
19	Q. Not my question. Did you indicate, did you
20	verbalize, did you say to somebody at that point in
21	time, "I'm not talking about landslides, I'm talking
22	about the effects of flooding"?
23	A. No, I don't believe I did.
24	Q. Did you ever correct that statement?

MR. LEYH:

Object to the form.

•	or in in igror	•
	Page 68	

- 1 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Did you ever send out a
- 2 correction to that statement?
- 3 A. No, I did not --
- 4 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 5 A. No, I did not send out a correction.
- 6 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) Did you ever send out any
- 7 indication that it was inaccurate in some respect,
- 8 namely, it only applied to flooding, it didn't apply to
- 9 landslides?
- 10 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 11 A. No, I don't recall making a correction to
- 12 that.
- 13 O. (BY MR. MICHELSON) Okay. So when you
- 14 said -- well, did you make the statement, "It haunts me
- 15 because we did everything we could have done and the
- 16 community did feel safe"? Do you see that?
- 17 A. I very much recall making that statement.
- 18 Q. And when you said, 'We did everything we
- 19 could have done, did you indicate to anyone that that
- 20 is in reference only to flooding, not landslides?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. And when you said, "The community did feel
- 23 safe," on what did you base that statement?
- 24 A. On my interaction with the community in the
- 25 fall flood fight and the subsequent interactions through

- Page 69
- 1 the Fire District, the fire chief, pre-position of sand
- 2 and sandbags and multiple events from 2006 forward. It
- 3 wasn't one-way communication.
- 4 Q. Pardon me?
- 5 A. It was not one-way communication. We
- 6 received information back from the community on floods
- 7 that they were fine, that they felt good, they needed
- 8 sand or they didn't need sand, they needed bags or they
- 9 didn't need bags.
- 10 Q. This all relates to the flood fight that
- 11 occurred in January of 2006?
- 12 A. For every flood event from 2006 forward in
- 13 that particular area.
- 14 Q. Did anyone from the community ever indicate
- 15 to you that he or she or the community felt safe in
- 16 terms of any landslide risk?
- 17 A. In 2006 during the flood fight, the
- 18 individual that was to my left as I was looking down at
- 19 vegetation and a natural retention wall for flooding and
- 20 had looked across at the slide, and the individual that
- 21 was behind me, I looked down and I said, Are you okay
- 22 with this?" The exact phrase, "Are you okay with this?"
- 23 And he shook his head and went, "Yeah," and was focused
- 24 on flooding. That was my interaction.
- 25 Q. But you understand I wasn't asking about

this document. If you turn to what is Page ES-2, it's

- 1 at the bottom of the page, do you see that page?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Okay. It talks about the plan development
- 4 methodology, and Phase 2 is to assess the risk. Do you
- 5 see that?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And then in that paragraph it indicates, "The
- 8 Snohomish County Department of Emergency Management had
- 9 contracted with the University of Washington's Institute
- 10 for Hazards Management and Planning" --
- 11 MR. LEYH: Mitigation, Hazard
- 12 Mitigation.
- 13 Q -- "Hazard Mitigation and Planning to update
- 14 the Snohomish County Hazard Identification and
- 15 Vulnerability Analysis (HIVA)." Do you see that?
- 16 A. I do.
- 17 Q. Do you ever see that document? Was there
- 18 some sort of hazard identification and vulnerability
- 19 analysis performed by the University of Washington for
- 20 Snohomish County?
- 21 A. I don't recall. This was done prior to my
- 22 coming to the department.
- 23 Q. That's not my question. I was just asking--
- 24 A. I don't recall.
- 25 Q. --if you ever saw that.

1

- A. I don't recall.
- Q. It then goes on to state that "This update
- 3 would use the best available science and technology to
- 4 create a visual representation of hazards in the form of
- 5 Geographic Information System mapping to be used in all
- 6 stages of emergency management (preparedness, response,
- 7 recovery and mitigation)." Do you see that?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Does that refresh your recollection? Did you
- 10 ever see any sort of visual representation of hazards
- 11 prepared by the University of Washington?
- 12 A. I've seen documents attached to this and it's
- 13 called a HIVA, and I've seen the HIVA but I have not --
- 14 but it has been many, many years ago and, again, this is
- 15 a document created for at least a two-year-plus period
- 16 before I was ever with the department.
- 17 Q. At the bottom of page ES-3, so it's the next
- 18 page, rather, it talks about mitigation guiding
- 19 principle, goals and objectives. Do you see that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And Goal No. 1 is to prevent natural
- 22 hazard-related injury and loss of life. Do you see
- 23 that?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. When you took over the department did that

John Pennington

- 1 remain to be one of the goals?
- 2 Not preventing natural hazard-related injury Α.
- 3 and loss of life. The stated goals were preservation
- 4 and protection of life, property, the environment and
- 5 the economy. Very succinct.
- Well, did you understand that one of the 6 Q.
- purposes of your department, the Department of Emergency 7
- Management, was to prevent natural hazard-related injury 8
- 9 and loss of life?
- 10 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 11 Α. I think it's inferred in the generic
- 12 statement and the generic principles of emergency
- 13 management.
- 14 (BY MR. MICHELSON) And as part of the 0.
- 15 Department of Emergency Management, while this plan, the
- 16 2005, was still in effect, was it part of your mission
- 17 to carry out that goal?
- It is -- it was the department's 18 Α.
- 19 responsibility to take the adopted plan as it was and to
- 20 try to mitigate based on strategies that are funded and
- 21 formed at the State of Washington through the Emergency
- 2.2 Management Council. It's a process that essentially
- 23 takes mitigation money after a disaster up to a
- percentage, now 20 percent, as used to mitigate not 24
- 25 specifically where the disaster occurred but statewide.

- Page 74
- 1 This document helps to guide the strategy for
- 2 mitigating the county along with other counties when
- 3 mitigation moneys become available. So it's a strategic
- 4 document for if we're going to mitigate, here's how it
- 5 should be accomplished, here is what we would like to
- 6 do.
- 7 Q. Let me put it to you this way: Was one of
- 8 the goals of the Department of Emergency Management
- 9 after you took over as long as the 2005 plan was in
- 10 effect, was one of the goals to prevent natural
- 11 hazard-related injury and loss of life?
- 12 A. It was to prevent and protect -- protect and
- 13 preserve the life, property, environment and economy of
- 14 Snohomish County and those that reside in it.
- 15 Q. If you turn to Page 21-3, it's the second to
- 16 the last page. It's 21-1. It talks about countywide
- 17 mitigation initiatives.
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 MR. LEYH: Sorry. Where are you?
- 20 MR. PHILLIPS: Second to the last page
- 21 of the exhibit.
- MR. LEYH: No, I have that, but where
- 23 are you -- it's a table.
- 24 MR. MICHELSON: So far I just identified
- 25 that it's a table.

Page 75 1 MR. LEYH: Oh, I thought you were --2 sorry. 3 We're getting down to MR. MICHELSON: 4 looking at a portion of it. 5 O (BY MR. MICHELSON) So Topic No. 5, do you see that? 6 7 Α. Yes. Okay. And so under "Countywide mitigation 8 Q. 9 initiatives," Topic 5 is "Sponsor and maintain a natural hazards informational website to include the following 10 11 types of information: Hazard-specific information such 12 as warnings, private property mitigation alternatives, 13 important facts on risks and vulnerability." Do you see 14 that? 15 Α. Yes. 16 0. And that -- the lead agency was supposed to 17 be your department, DEM, with support from SWM, which is 18 what, Stormwater Management? 19 Α. Surface Water Management. 20 Q. Surface Water Management. Correct? 21 Α. Yes. 22 And the time line was to do this in Q. Okay. 23 short-term, right? 24 That's as it was written. Α. 25 Q. When you took over the Department of

- 1 Emergency Management was that done?
- A. No. To my knowledge, it was not done, not
- 3 within the Department of Emergency Management.
- 4 Q. Do you know why it was not done?
- 5 A. No, I do not. We had websites that we
- 6 developed, we had information that we pushed in --
- 7 beginning in June or July of 2006 when I took over, our
- 8 primary objective was to get an organizational structure
- 9 underneath us that would allow us to respond to anything
- 10 coming in the fall flood flight.
- 11 Q. If you turn to the next page, it sort of
- 12 shows priorities, and for Item No. 5 --
- 13 A. But I -- may I -- but I do not know if
- 14 Surface Water Management took that responsibility from
- 15 DEM upon the department being formed after this document
- 16 was created, so I don't know if Surface Water Management
- 17 may have done that.
- 18 Q. You're not aware of them having done it?
- 19 A. I don't know.
- Q. So again, on this Item No. 5 we've been
- 21 talking about, on the next page there's a prioritization
- 22 chart, and when it talks about setting up this system,
- 23 it indicates priority is high. Do you see that?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. So after you took over, did anyone

- Page 77
- 1 communicate to you that it was not a high priority for
- 2 your department to set up this natural hazards
- 3 information website which would include hazard-specific
- 4 information such as warnings, private property
- 5 mitigation alternatives, and important facts on risk and
- 6 vulnerability?
- 7 A. I believe some of this information may reside
- 8 with Surface Water Management, not my department, until
- 9 the 2010 plan, where more information was provided based
- 10 on our county -- our department's involvement with the
- 11 mitigation plan at that point.
- 12 Q. Do you understand that wasn't my question?
- 13 A. I'm not sure what your question is.
- 14 Q. Really? Okay, let's try it again.
- 15 Did anyone communicate to you that it was no
- 16 longer a high priority for your department along with
- 17 support from SWM to go ahead and sponsor and maintain a
- 18 natural hazards informational website to include the
- 19 following types of information: hazard-specific
- 20 information such as warnings, private property
- 21 mitigation alternatives, important facts on risk and
- 22 vulnerability?
- 23 A. I don't recall that, but I recall under CRS,
- 24 which stands for Community Rating System, that Surface
- 25 Water Management and Snohomish County had been a

- Page 78
- 1 designated lead for establishing high standards and
- 2 thresholds that involve mitigation that may include this
- 3 information.
- 4 Q. Did anyone ever tell you this was not a high
- 5 priority for your department?
- 6 A. No, I do not recall that.
- 7 (Exhibit No. 813 marked
- 8 for identification.)
- 9 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Mr. Pennington, handing
- 10 you what's been marked as Exhibit 813, it's a Department
- 11 of Emergency Management Response to Performance Audit.
- 12 It apparently is authored by you. It's dated August 11,
- 13 2006. Is this a document you, in fact, authored?
- 14 A. No, it is not.
- 15 Q. Is it a document that you sent to the
- 16 performance auditor?
- 17 A. Yes, it is a document that I sent to her.
- 18 Q. It came out under your signature, if you
- 19 will, under you, as director of the department, correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And who in fact did the work for you?
- 22 A. This was a response to recommendations based
- on an audit that I responded to.
- Q. And did you review the document, namely,
- 25 Exhibit 813, the performance audit response, before it

- 1 was sent out?
- 2 A. Yes, I believe I did.
- 3 O. What do you recall about the performance
- 4 audit? In other words, I'm getting the impression from
- 5 this that there were some criticisms that had been made
- 6 about the performance of the Snohomish County Department
- 7 of Emergency Management. And is that in fact what --
- 8 did the audit contain some sort of criticisms?
- 9 A. What I recall is that the audit had been
- 10 scheduled before -- as the new department was created in
- 11 January, that as part of the creation that the former
- 12 county executive, Aaron Reardon, asked that a
- 13 performance audit be done of what existed in emergency
- 14 management in Snohomish County. Not of the department,
- 15 but what actually existed for emergency management
- 16 throughout the county.
- 17 When I came onboard in January I met with
- 18 Kymber Waltmunson, and I believe she was either in
- 19 process of this or just was in infancy of it beginning,
- 20 and these were recommendations that were actually made
- 21 to help guide the department forward as opposed to
- 22 critiquing as much what had existed in the past. It was
- 23 an examination of what existed in the past and as a
- 24 pathway forward potentially.
- 25 Q. The very first two sentences in your response

- 1 state, "The Snohomish County Department of Emergency
- 2 Management takes seriously its mission. There is no
- 3 greater challenge to a government and its leaders than
- 4 the protection of its citizens." Do you see that?
- 5 A. I do.
- 6 Q. Those are words you made?
- 7 A. They are.
- 8 Q. You agreed with that statement when you made
- 9 it?
- 10 A. I do.
- 11 Q. You agreed with that statement when you left
- 12 the department, correct?
- 13 A. I do.
- 14 Q. Under Recommendation No. 9, there is a
- 15 statement: "DEM should ensure preparedness for all
- 16 hazards and alignment of activities with Snohomish
- 17 County hazards including the following, " and we don't
- 18 know what the rest of that statement was. Do you see
- 19 that, what I'm referring to?
- 20 A. Yes, yes.
- 21 Q. And then there's a response, and this is --
- 22 the response you submitted was in part, "We concur
- 23 strongly with recommendations to enhance our focus on
- 24 mitigation and to develop additional hazard-specific
- 25 plans relevant to Snohomish County." Do you see that?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Did your department ever develop a
- 3 hazard-specific plan relating to landslide risk?
- 4 A. I do not believe that we did.
- 5 (Exhibit No. 814 marked
- for identification.)
- 7 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Handing you what's been
- 8 marked as Exhibit 814, this is an email apparently from
- 9 you to SXO dated December 13, 2007. It's regarding
- 10 landslide and debris removal guidance, and importance is
- 11 high. Did you author that email?
- 12 A. I authored the forwarding of this email.
- 13 O. Okay. And what is SXO?
- 14 A. I believe it's the abbreviation for the
- 15 executive offices, department directors.
- 16 Q. And so I understand it then, you're sending
- 17 this on to all of the executive officers and department
- 18 directors in Snohomish County; is that accurate?
- 19 A. Yes, I think so.
- 20 Q. And the message is coming from, what you're
- 21 forwarding is coming from the Washington State EMD. Do
- 22 you see that?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And from a person by the name of Donna Voss.
- 25 Do you know who she was?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And who was she?
- 3 A. She had worked for the Emergency Management
- 4 Division, and I had some interaction over time with her
- from FEMA, and she's an employee of EMD.
- 6 Q. And describe for me, what did you understand
- 7 that the role of the Washington State EMD is? And is
- 8 that Emergency Management Department?
- 9 A. Division.
- 10 Q. Division. Okay. And so describe for me what
- 11 the role of that entity was back in 2007.
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form;
- 13 foundation.
- 14 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Based upon your knowledge
- 15 and interaction.
- 16 A. Well, based upon my knowledge, experience and
- interaction with them, they are the state's lead for
- 18 emergency management. They are underneath the military
- 19 department and the adjutant general. They have a
- 20 director. And their job is to coordinate with local and
- 21 tribal emergency management organizations for emergency
- 22 management.
- 23 Q. So from the email list that is being sent to
- 24 by Donna Voss on December 13 of 2007, it appears there
- 25 are messages that come out from the Washington State

- 1 Emergency Management Division to a bunch of different
- 2 counties, correct?
- 3 A. I believe that's accurate.
- 4 Q. How frequently would you, in your role as the
- 5 Department of Emergency Management for Snohomish County,
- 6 receive messages from the Washington State EMD?
- 7 A. Frequently, infrequently in --
- 8 infrequently before disasters and frequently after.
- 9 Q. And this message relates to landslides and
- 10 mudslide sites. Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. So then if we go down to the bottom of the
- 13 first page in her message, it indicates, "Under the
- 14 disaster declaration No. 1734-DR-WA, December 2007
- 15 Severe Storms and Flooding, FEMA will have geotechnical
- 16 experts available to review the landslide and mudslide
- 17 sites. Guidance will be given on whether a geotechnical
- 18 study is needed."
- 19 Do you see that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Within Snohomish County, did you take
- 22 advantage of that offer to have a geotechnical study
- 23 performed by experts that FEMA had available of any
- 24 landslide or mudslide site?
- 25 A. Under -- under this, no, and I believe that

- Page 84
- 1 Disaster 1734 in December of 2007 may have been just the
- 2 Lynnwood area and not included in the original
- declaration, I believe. And if my memory is correct, we
- 4 had no landslides attached to anything under this
- 5 disaster declaration, and it was a very specific area of
- 6 the south county, I believe.
- 7 Q. It's fair to say that certainly as of this
- 8 date, December 2007, you were aware that FEMA could make
- 9 available geotechnical experts to review landslides and
- 10 mudslides, correct?
- 11 A. It's one of the basic tenets of FEMA's non --
- 12 yes, yes.
- 13 Q. Okay. So during the period of time you were
- 14 the Director of Emergency Management in Snohomish
- 15 County, did you ever take advantage of that? Did you
- 16 ever have a geotechnical expert review any landslide
- 17 site in Snohomish County?
- 18 A. No, not that I recall.
- 19 Q. Were you aware that following the January
- 20 2006 slide Vaughn Collins and Steve Thomsen in Snohomish
- 21 County had essentially suggested or recommended that a
- 22 geotechnical study be performed of the Oso Landslide?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form;
- 24 mischaracterizes.
- 25 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) You can go ahead and

- 1 answer.
- 2 A. I don't recall that.
- 3 MR. LEYH: I've got it memorized. I
- 4 could give you mine.
- 5 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Directing your attention
- 6 to what's previously been marked as Exhibit 8, it's an
- 7 email exchange in late January of 2006 that involved
- 8 Steve Thomsen and Vaughn Collins and others relating to
- 9 Steelhead Drive follow-up.
- 10 MR. LEYH: It's actually early 2006, not
- 11 late 2006.
- 12 MR. MICHELSON: I thought I said January
- 13 but maybe I didn't. It's January 31, 2006.
- 14 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Have you seen this
- 15 document before?
- 16 A. Never.
- 17 Q. Did you know who Vaughn Collins was? Have
- 18 you ever met Vaughn Collins?
- 19 A. I don't recall that name.
- Q. Did you know who Steve Thomsen was?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Did you have interactions with Steve Thomsen
- 23 in your role as director of Department of Emergency
- 24 Management?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. And how frequently would those interactions
- 2 be?
- A. At cabinet meetings on a weekly basis and
- 4 during activation of the Emergency Operations Center.
- 5 Q. If you look down on the first page to the
- 6 email from Vaughn Collins that was sent to Joan Lee,
- 7 John Engel, Chris Nelson, Steve Thomsen, Owen Carter
- 8 regarding Steelhead Drive follow-up, I have questions
- 9 for you about a couple of statements in there.
- 10 So the message goes on to state, "Chris and I
- 11 talked some about near and longer term monitoring and
- 12 analysis items here. We were thinking public safety
- 13 primarily, but some the costs could be shared with the
- 14 tribe probably [sic]."
- 15 Item No. 1, "Have a geotechnical evaluation
- 16 of the slide done. Could additional slides run out
- 17 further? Has this slide created additional
- 18 instabilities at the upper end where further movement
- 19 would be closest to existing homes?" Do you see that?
- 20 A. Uh-huh. Yes.
- Q. Were you aware that that recommendation had
- 22 been made?
- 23 MR. LEYH: Object to the form;
- 24 mischaracterizes.
- 25 A. No, and I have not seen this document before.

1	Page 87 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) You knew who Steve
2	Thomsen was, correct?
3	A. Yes.
4	Q. Did he ever mention to you that that
5	recommendation had been made?
6	MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
7	A. No, I do not recall that.
8	Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Did you know Joan Lee?
9	A. No, I do not recall that name.
10	Q. Did you know John Engel?
11	A. Yes, I know John Engel.
12	Q. Okay. Did John Engel ever tell you that that
13	recommendation had been made?
14	MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
15	A. No, I do not recall that.
16	Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Did you know who Owen
17	Carter was?
18	A. Yes, I do.
19	Q. Did Owen Carter ever mention to you that that
20	recommendation had been made?
21	MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
22	A. No, I do not recall that.
23	Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) If someone following the
24	2006 landslide had notified you that they were
25	recommending a geotechnical evaluation of the Hazel

- Page 88
- 1 Landslide because they were concerned as to whether
- 2 additional slides could run out further, is that the
- 3 type of thing that your department could have done?
- 4 Namely, could it have taken on the responsibility of
- 5 arranging for a geotechnical study?
- 6 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 7 A. I believe in its -- in the department's
- 8 infancy, the answer would be no. As the department grew
- 9 over time, I believe the answer would be yes.
- 10 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) So let me put it to you
- 11 this way: If we look at the time period between 2006
- 12 and 2014 prior to the March 2014 slide, is it fair to
- 13 say that if someone had suggested and recommended a
- 14 geotechnical study be performed on the Hazel Landslide
- 15 because there was a public safety concern, is that
- 16 something that the Department of Emergency Management
- 17 could have taken on and arranged?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 19 A. I don't believe that we would have taken on
- 20 and arranged it. I believe we would have potentially
- 21 facilitated the procurement of someone that could have
- 22 done it. In other words, finding the money for someone
- 23 to do it, not the technical expertise itself.
- 24 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) Right. But that is
- 25 something -- that is the type of project that the

- 1 Department of Emergency Management could take on,
- 2 correct?
- 3 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 4 A. I think I made myself clear that it is not
- 5 something that we could take on as a direct
- 6 responsibility of the department, but would be able to
- 7 work with those individuals in these departments who are
- 8 the geotechnical experts to facilitate the funding of
- 9 those projects if they sought them.
- 10 O. (BY MR. MICHELSON) Right. And you either
- 11 facilitated or otherwise pursued information regarding a
- 12 geotechnical study at Mount Index, correct?
- 13 A. I believe it was either submitted to me or I
- 14 submitted to them information about what was going on
- 15 out there.
- 16 Q. Did you know in your role as head of the
- 17 director of the department -- of the director of the
- 18 Department of Emergency Management how to go about
- 19 obtaining a geotechnical study?
- 20 A. Yes. But that would be to go back to these
- 21 particular individuals.
- Q. Right. I mean, for example, you knew that
- 23 Jeff Jones was a geologist in the department and that
- 24 you could communicate with him, correct?
- 25 A. I didn't know Jeff Jones personally, but I

- Page 90
- 1 knew to go back to Public Works if there were
- 2 geotech-related issues that needed to occur.
- 3 Q. So that would be people like Steve Thomsen
- 4 you could go to, correct?
- 5 A. That's correct.
- THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Excuse me, counsel.
- 7 We have one minute of media remaining.
- 8 MR. MICHELSON: That's not much. Why
- 9 don't we take a break.
- 10 THE WITNESS: This is the end of Disc
- 11 No. 1. This deposition will continue on Disc. No. 2.
- 12 The time is now 11:06 a.m. Going off the record.
- 13 (Recess taken.)
- 14 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the
- 15 record. This is the beginning of Disc No. 2 in the
- 16 continuing deposition of John Pennington. The time is
- 17 now 11:16 a.m.
- 18 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Mr. Pennington, back to
- 19 Exhibit 8, this is that email exchange in January of
- 20 2006 that we've been talking about just before the
- 21 break. Under Paragraph 1 it indicates -- Mr. Collins
- 22 indicates, "Has this slide created additional
- 23 instabilities at the upper end where further movement
- 24 would be closest to existing homes?" Do you see that
- 25 statement?



- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And at the top of the page Steve Thomsen
- 3 responds, "Vaughn, you bring up valid points that we
- 4 should follow up on." Do you see that?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Did anyone communicate to you after you came
- 7 in to the Department of Emergency Management that
- 8 Mr. Collins had made that statement and Mr. Thomsen had
- 9 concluded "Vaughn, you bring up valid points that we
- 10 should follow up on"?
- 11 A. No, I don't recall that, and I wasn't brought
- 12 in until July of that year.
- 13 Q. Mr. Collins also indicates in Paragraph 2,
- 14 "Also consider putting targets on the slide which could
- 15 be monitored to detect long-term slide movement." And
- 16 again, at the top of the page Mr. Thomsen says, "Vaughn,
- 17 you bring up valid points that we should follow up on."
- 18 Did anyone pass on to you that Mr. Collins
- 19 had made that statement and that Mr. Thomsen had
- 20 responded that they were valid points that should be
- 21 followed up on?
- 22 A. No, I do not recall that I've seen that.
- Q. Is it fair to say that in your role as the
- 24 director of the Department of Emergency Management that
- 25 this is the type of information you would want to know?

- Page 92
- 1 Namely, if there was a landslide risk where someone was
- 2 suggesting that there be a geotechnical study performed,
- 3 an evaluation of slide run-out distances, do monitoring
- 4 to detect long-term slide movement, is it fair to say
- 5 that is the type of information you would want to know?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. If you had been notified that there was that
- 8 type of concern regarding the Hazel Landslide that
- 9 occurred in 2006 and that had been brought to your
- 10 attention, would it be your practice to follow up on the
- 11 concern to see if it was valid?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 13 A. Can you repeat the question?
- 14 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) Would it be your practice
- 15 to follow up on that type of concern--
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. --if it had been brought to your attention?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Mr. Pennington, handing you what's previously
- 20 been marked as Exhibit 10, so this is some excerpts from
- 21 the Stillaguamish River Comprehensive Flood Hazard
- 22 Management Plan that was adopted by the county on
- 23 February 18th of 2004, have you ever seen that plan
- 24 before?
- 25 A. No.

- Page 93
- 1 Q. If -- in reference to the Hazel Landslide, on
- 2 the very last page of this document there was a
- 3 recommended Action No. 21 indicating, "Implement a
- 4 Steelhead Haven slide stabilization project," and then
- 5 it goes on to state, "Implement a stabilization project
- 6 through the authority of the Corps that meets public
- 7 safety and environmental restoration goals of this
- 8 plan." Do you see that?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. In your role as director of Department of
- 11 Emergency Management over the entire time period that
- 12 you were there, did anyone bring to your attention that
- 13 the county had adopted this plan with that
- 14 recommendation?
- 15 A. No, I do not recall that.
- 16 Q. In your role as director of the Department of
- 17 Emergency Management, is that the type of information
- 18 you would have wanted to know, namely, that a
- 19 recommendation to implement a slide stabilization
- 20 project at Steelhead Haven had been made and the plan
- 21 had been adopted?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And if you had received that information, is
- 24 that the type of information you would follow up on and
- 25 explore?

1

- A. Within my capacity, yes.
- Q. Mr. Pennington, handing you what has
- 3 previously been marked as Exhibit 17, it's entitled
- 4 Natural Hazard Mitigation Plan Update Volume 1 Planning
- 5 Area-Wide Elements, September of 2010. Have you seen
- 6 this document before?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And was this a plan update that was prepared
- 9 during the period of time that you were director of the
- 10 Department of Emergency Management?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And did you have any role or involvement in
- 13 preparation of the plan?
- 14 A. No executive quidance of the project manager
- 15 and of the committees that were established to build the
- 16 plan.
- 17 Q. So if you turn to what is Page X111 at the
- 18 bottom, it has acknowledgments. Do you see that?
- 19 A. Uh-huh.
- Q. Is that a yes?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And so the project manager was Jason
- 23 Biermann, who you referred to earlier.
- A. Yes, correct.
- 25 Q. But it says then other DEM staff. Your name

- 1 is shown there as being involved.
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. I take it you reviewed the plan, correct?
- 4 A. I reviewed most of the plan.
- Q. From the Department of Public Work, Steve
- 6 Thomsen was involved, correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And from Surface Water Management, John Engel
- 9 was involved, correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And did you interact with them on preparation
- 12 of this plan?
- 13 A. No, I did not.
- 14 Q. So if you turn to the executive summary,
- 15 which starts with Page ES-1, it indicates in the second
- 16 paragraph, "Snohomish County and a partnership of local
- 17 governments within the county had developed and
- 18 maintained a hazard mitigation plan to reduce future
- 19 loss of life and property resulting from disasters."
- 20 Correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And did -- was that in fact one of the goals
- 23 of this 2010 plan, namely, to reduce future loss of life
- 24 and property?
- 25 A. I believe that's -- yes.

- Page 96
- 1 Q. And then under the Plan Update, it talks
- 2 about, and this is the very bottom of Page ES-1, "Use of
- 3 best available data to update the risk assessment
- 4 portion of the plan." Do you see that?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Were you familiar with the concept of LiDAR?
- 7 A. Yes. Not technically, but aware of what
- 8 LiDAR is, yes.
- 9 Q. Under your guidance as the director of the
- 10 Department of Emergency Management, was LiDAR used in
- 11 any respect by the department to study landslide hazard
- 12 risks?
- 13 A. I'm not aware of that, no.
- 14 Q. Did you know that the LiDAR tool was
- 15 available and could be used to study landslide hazard
- 16 risks?
- 17 A. I was aware that it was primarily being
- 18 utilized for the purposes of discovering earthquake
- 19 fault lines.
- 20 Q. But were you aware that LiDAR enabled you to
- 21 sort of see through the trees and see where landslides
- 22 had occurred, how they had run out, that type of thing?
- 23 A. No.
- Q. If you turn to Page ES-4, under Guiding
- 25 Principle, it says, "Through partnerships, reduce the

- Page 97
- 1 vulnerability to natural hazards in order to protect the
- 2 health, safety, welfare and economy of the community."
- 3 Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And then Goal No. 1 remained "Reduce natural
- 6 hazard-related injury and loss of life."
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. You didn't try to change that goal, correct?
- 9 A. No, not from the mitigation standpoint.
- 10 Q. And that remained the goal under the 2010
- 11 plan that DEM under your guidance was to carry out,
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. So then if you turn to the next page, ES-5,
- 15 there's a table that shows Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
- 16 Objectives, and Objective No. 10 is to "Educate the
- 17 public on the risk from and preparedness for natural
- 18 hazards and ways to mitigate their impacts." Do you see
- 19 that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. To your knowledge -- well, let me back up.
- 22 One of the goals that it applies to is Goal No. 1, which
- 23 is reduce natural hazard-related injury and loss of
- 24 life. Do you see that?
- 25 A. Yes.

- Page 98
- 1 Q. So what was done by the Department of
- 2 Emergency Management to educate the public about ways to
- 3 mitigate the impacts of natural disaster -- pardon me,
- 4 natural hazards such as landslides?
- 5 A. We hired a public education and outreach
- 6 coordinator.
- 7 O. And who is that?
- 8 A. Her name is Dara, D-A-R-A, Salmon,
- 9 S-A-L-M-O-N. And her specific purpose was public
- 10 education and outreach.
- 11 Q. And when was she hired?
- 12 A. I don't recall the exact date but I recall it
- 13 was I believe -- I believe prior to the adoption of this
- 14 plan.
- 15 Q. So sometime prior to 2010?
- 16 A. I believe so.
- 17 Q. In terms of her outreach efforts about how to
- 18 mitigate the impact of natural hazards and educating the
- 19 public on the risk, do you know whether she did anything
- 20 to educate the public on the risk of landslides?
- 21 A. I'm not directly familiar. We had a
- 22 strategic plan that focused on public education and
- outreach, and her job encompassed all of the hazards
- 24 throughout the county, public meeting s, private
- 25 meetings, trainings, releases of information.

- Page 99
- 1 Q. Do you know whether there were any public
- 2 training meetings dealing with landslide risks?
- 3 A. I do not know that.
- 4 Q. You indicate there was a strategic, what did
- 5 you call it, plan regarding how to handle that release
- 6 of information?
- 7 A. No, there was a strategic plan for the
- 8 Department of Emergency Management. There have been
- 9 multiple strategic plans. One of the focal points has
- 10 been on public education and outreach.
- 11 Q. Okay. So what -- when would those plans have
- 12 been issued? I mean, if we take the time period between
- 13 2006 and 2014, describe for me the plans that were
- 14 adopted by the Department of Emergency Management.
- 15 A. I believe that our first strategic plan was
- 16 adopted in 2007. Subsequently, I believe 2009, and I
- 17 want to say in two-year intervals. I don't recall the
- 18 exact years. But beginning in 2007 we created the first
- 19 ever strategic plan for the Department of Emergency
- 20 Management.
- 21 Q. How many updates would there have been
- 22 between 2007 and 2014?
- 23 A. I believe that as 2015 concluded we were in
- 24 the final updating phase of our fourth iteration of our
- 25 strategic plan.



- 1 Q. What do you recall the strategic plan being
- 2 regarding landslide risks?
- 3 A. I don't recall the very specifics of it as
- 4 far as how it was being updated at that point because it
- 5 was not finalized when I departed.
- 6 Q. Who was updating the plan on landslide risks?
- 7 A. It was incorporated -- sorry. Can you ask
- 8 the question again, please?
- 9 Q. Who was updating the plan on landslide risks?
- 10 A. Define "plan."
- 11 Q. The strategic plan that you're referring to.
- 12 A. The strategic plan was focused on the larger
- 13 strategic goals and objectives of the department, not
- 14 specific annexes or specific incidents. They would have
- 15 incorporated public education and outreach, as an
- 16 example, for all hazards in the county, including
- 17 landslide risks.
- 18 O. But would landslide risks be addressed
- 19 specifically within that plan?
- 20 A. I don't recall if it is directly referenced
- in the strategic plan of the department.
- 22 Q. So then if you turn to the next page, it's
- 23 entitled Action Plan Countywide Mitigation
- 24 Initiatives. At the bottom of the page is CW-5, which
- 25 is similar to what existed back in 2005, I believe. So



- Page 101
- 1 it says, "Sponsor and maintain a natural hazard
- 2 informational website to include the following types of
- 3 information: Hazard-specific information such as
- 4 warning, private property mitigation alternatives,
- 5 important facts on risks and vulnerability." Do you see
- 6 that?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And it's to be done in the short term. Do
- 9 you see that?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Was that ever done?
- 12 A. I believe that this was encompassed through
- 13 our website and the publishing of this particular plan
- 14 on the website as well as any annexes that were specific
- 15 to certain -- certain parts of the plan.
- 16 Q. So at some point in time after 2010, then,
- 17 this is the publishing of any annexes that were part of
- 18 the plan and placing them on the website?
- 19 A. I don't recall. I recall that we -- I recall
- 20 that we made a point to put the plan more prominently on
- 21 the website, and it was a large voluminous plan and we
- 22 had to come up with creative technical ways to place it
- 23 on the website.
- Q. Because it was so big?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.

Page	102

- 1 Q. If you turn to the last page of the exhibit,
- 2 it talks about mitigation alternatives catalog for
- 3 landslides. Do you see that?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. The last page of this exhibit, so the very
- 6 last page.
- 7 A. Oh.
- 8 Q. Do you see that?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. So it's a Table 20-4. Do you know who
- 11 prepared this document that talked about mitigation
- 12 alternatives?
- 13 A. No. Jason Biermann was my program manager
- 14 who was coordinating all of this.
- 15 Q. So it talks about ways to reduce landslide
- 16 risks, one of which it says manipulate the hazard by
- 17 stabilizing the slope either through dewatering or
- 18 armoring, armoring of the toe. Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And then it indicates this is on a government
- 21 scale to stabilize slopes. Do you see that?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Can you identify any areas where Snohomish
- 24 County stabilized landslide slopes?
- A. No, not within my department, no, I do not.

- Page 103
- 1 Q. I'm just saying, as director of the
- 2 Department of Emergency Management, you know, through
- 3 the end of 2015, are you aware of any incidences where
- 4 the county pursued mitigation measures to stabilize
- 5 slopes?
- 6 A. No, I'm not familiar with that.
- 7 Q. Another way to mitigate a landslide risk
- 8 listed here is to reduce exposure, and it says on the
- 9 right-hand side, Acquire properties located in high-risk
- 10 landslide areas." Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Did the county do anything to identify
- 13 properties located in high-risk landslide areas after
- 14 this plan was adopted in 2010?
- 15 A. I do not know. That would have been the
- 16 responsibility of the mitigation committee and the
- 17 steering committee.
- 18 Q. Are you aware of any instances where the
- 19 county acquired properties located in high-risk
- 20 landslide areas during the period of time that you were
- 21 the director of the Department of Emergency Management?
- 22 A. No, I'm not familiar with that.
- Q. In terms of landslide risks, down at the
- 24 bottom of the page it says, "Increase preparation or
- 25 response capability," "Institute warn ing system." Do

- 1 you see that?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. You described this system that was adopted
- 4 under -- after 2007 or in 2007 to send out these sort of
- 5 immediate warnings. Do you know if that was adopted as
- 6 part of this plan or is it referring to something else?
- 7 A. This plan was adopted after we instituted a
- 8 reverse notification system, and we also had siren
- 9 and -- siren warning systems we were in the process of
- 10 implementing as well.
- 11 Q. Talk to me about siren warning. How was that
- 12 going to work?
- 13 A. The best example would be for Sultan and the
- 14 Culmback Dam. The City of Sultan has a siren warning
- 15 system and reverse notification in the event of a breach
- 16 of the Culmback Dam.
- 17 Q. Was there any sort of siren warning system
- 18 set up relating to the Steelhead Haven community or the
- 19 Hazel Landslide?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. Are you aware of whether Steelhead Haven,
- 22 that community, was ever shown as being a landslide
- 23 hazard risk under any county plan or other document?
- 24 A. I believe that this plan and then in 2015
- 25 both identify it as a high risk area for landslides.

- 1 Q. Okay, but I guess I'm looking at the time
- 2 period prior to the March 2014 Oso Landslide. So when
- 3 you say this plan identified it as being a high risk
- 4 area, my question is, was the Steelhead Haven community
- 5 itself, not the Hazel Landslide across the river, but
- 6 the community itself, identified as being in a high risk
- 7 area?
- 8 A. I don't recall that specific neighborhood.
- 9 Q. And when you recall some identification are
- 10 you referring to the map prepared by Tetra Tech that
- 11 showed high risk areas in the county?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. So handing you what's previously been marked
- 14 as Exhibit 9, is this the map you were referring to?
- 15 A. Yes, I believe it is.
- 16 Q. And so on this map can you identify where the
- 17 Hazel Landslide is located?
- 18 A. I believe I can.
- 19 Q. Okay. So I'll give you a pen, and on this
- 20 copy of Exhibit 9, could you circle the area that you
- 21 believe is identifying the Hazel Landslide area and put
- 22 your initials next to it? Here's a pen for you.
- A. (Complies.)
- 24 MR. MICHELSON: Can we have this marked
- 25 as the next exhibit.

Page 106 1 (Exhibit No. 815 marked 2 for identification.) 3 0 (BY MR. MICHELSON) Handing you what's been marked again as Exhibit 815, the circle you've made is 4 5 the circle where you believe the Hazel Landslide is, 6 correct? 7 Α. In the general area, yes. Okay. And the circle apparently is referring 8 Q. 9 to -- I'm going to call it a pink dot, but a pink or red dot that appears on the north side of the Stillaguamish 10 11 River; is that correct? 12 Α. It is a bad map production, but, yes, that's what it looks like. 13 Okay. Are you aware of any map that shows a 14 0. landslide -- pardon me, a landslide hazard area to be on 15 16 the south side of the Stillaguamish River in that area? 17 I don't recall that. Α. 18 Other than what you have already described 0. about observing the crib wall or the log revetment out 19 20 at Hazel in the fall of 2006, did you have any other role, knowledge, or involvement regarding the log 21 22 revetment project? 23 Α. I'm sorry. Can I take a minute, please, with 24 counsel? 25 Really not unless it's a privileged issue. 0.

1	Page 107 MR. LEYH: Unless it's something that
2	has to do with privilege, you need to answer this
3	question and then we can take a break.
4	THE WITNESS: It was referring to this
5	map.
6	MR. LEYH: Yeah. Why don't you read
7	back the last question, answer that question, and then
8	we can do that.
9	THE WITNESS: Okay, sure.
10	(Record read by the court reporter.)
11	A. No.
12	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the
13	record. The time is now 11:42 a.m.
14	(Recess taken.)
15	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the
16	record. The time is now 11:44 a.m.
17	MR. LEYH: Would you please read the
18	question I asked you to find.
19	(Record read by the court reporter.)
20	MR. LEYH: Did you want to clarify your
21	answer to that question?
22	THE WITNESS: I do. This map designates
23	a landslide hazard on the south side of the
24	Stillaguamish River. It's in yellow and marked under
25	"other landslide potential areas." The red map that you
1	

- Page 108
- 1 pointed me to was the Department of Natural Resources
- 2 landslide hazard areas. So it was identified on this
- 3 map as an area. Just a different color.
- 4 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) You're saying essentially
- 5 that anything yellow on this map is identified as an
- 6 other landslide potential hazard area, correct?
- 7 A. In answering your question, that it is on the
- 8 south side of the river, yes.
- 9 Q. Anything in yellow on this map is what is
- 10 being identified as an other landslide potential area,
- 11 correct?
- 12 A. Yes, correct.
- 13 Q. But in terms of the DNR maps, state maps
- 14 about landslide hazard areas, the area that you have
- 15 circled regarding the Hazel Landslide that is in pink or
- 16 red, whatever color you want to call it, is on the north
- 17 side of the river, correct?
- 18 A. Predominantly, yes.
- 19 Q. Do you know if it passes anywhere onto the
- 20 south side of the river?
- 21 A. Again, this is not a very well-produced map,
- 22 but it appears, though, that the red dot is in the river
- 23 and almost to the other side of the river and maybe into
- 24 that area.
- 25 Q. In terms of the March 2014 Oso Landslide, on

- 1 behalf of the county, were you responsible in some way,
- 2 shape or form to head up to response to that landslide?
- 3 A. Can you define what "head up" means, because
- 4 it's a very technical term in this field?
- 5 Q. "Head up" is?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Okay. I guess I don't care if you use "head
- 8 up." What was your role and involvement following the
- 9 2014 Oso Landslide?
- 10 A. The response coordination for the Department
- 11 of Emergency Management and response coordination for
- 12 the county once the Emergency Operations Center was
- 13 activated per county code and per statute in Washington
- 14 State.
- 15 Q. Are you aware that various devices were set
- 16 up to monitor movement of the landslide following the
- 17 March 22, 2014, slide?
- 18 A. I am aware that there were devices placed in
- 19 the area, yes.
- 20 Q. Did you have any role or involvement in that?
- 21 A. I believe I was consulted at one point or
- 22 notified, and I cannot recall who it was.
- 23 Q. Did you understand the purpose of those
- 24 devices at least in part was to try to detect movement
- 25 of the landslide should further movement occur so that

- 1 workers in the area could be warned and evacuated?
- A. Yes, I recall that. But we may be talking
- 3 about two different things. I believe I'm talking
- 4 about -- referring to something that was further down
- 5 the line beyond the first two weeks or so in response,
- 6 beyond a two-week period, I believe, where additional
- 7 monitoring devices were put in. I don't believe I was
- 8 completely aware of devices being placed in immediately
- 9 after the response -- or after the slide.
- 10 Q. Well, when the workers were in the area
- 11 trying to deal with the slide aftermath was there any
- 12 warning system to your knowledge that was sent out to
- 13 try to provide advanced warning of further slide
- 14 movement that might threaten human life?
- 15 A. I'm not familiar with the details of that.
- 16 Q. If we take the -- let's say the two months
- 17 following the 2014 Oso landslide, describe for me your
- 18 role and involvement, what your day-to-day activities
- 19 were in relation to the landslide other than dealing
- 20 with the press.
- 21 A. In the two months --
- 22 Q. Yes.
- 23 A. -- two months after or two months of the date
- 24 it occurred until two months? Can you clarify the
- 25 question, please?

- Page 111
- 1 Q. Yeah. The landslide on March 22, 2014.
- 2 A. Uh-huh.
- 3 Q. So we have, let's say, April and May after
- 4 that. So during the end of March, April and May, what
- 5 was your role and involvement in relation to the Oso
- 6 Landslide?
- 7 A. My role was as the director for the
- 8 department coordinating the response, helping to
- 9 transition the 530 corridor to recovery, seeking federal
- 10 disaster assistance, establishing the parameters by
- 11 which federal disaster assistance was going to be
- 12 coordinated, looking at establishing economic recovery
- 13 for the community and in particular Darrington and
- 14 launching off the long-term recovery function of the
- 15 disaster, transitioning it out into another individual.
- 16 Q. Following the March 22, 2014, Oso Landslide,
- 17 to your knowledge, did anyone suggest or raise a concern
- 18 that more should have been done prior to that landslide
- 19 to either evaluate the risk, mitigate the risk, or warn
- 20 or educate the residents about the risk?
- 21 MR. LEYH: Could you read the question
- 22 back, please, Carolyn.
- 23 (Record read by the court reporter.)
- 24 MR. LEYH: Object to the form. Go ahead
- 25 and answer.



- Page 112
- 1 A. I recall dozens of emails and phone calls,
- 2 messages being left on my phone by individuals from all
- 3 over the country who had no affiliation and some who had
- 4 complete affiliation talking about the landslide, and
- 5 everything was a complete blur as to people looking at
- 6 and trying to look in hindsight at what had occurred.
- 7 And that's not uncommon for any disaster but it was
- 8 definitely accentuated for this disaster.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) Let me try to be more
- 10 specific. Following the March 22, 2014, Oso Landslide
- 11 did anyone who was an employee of Snohomish County ever
- 12 raise a concern to your knowledge as to whether more
- 13 should have been done to evaluate the risk, mitigate the
- 14 risk or educate or warn residents prior to the slide?
- 15 A. I don't recall that directly, no.
- 16 Q. Did anyone from any government agency to your
- 17 knowledge raise that concern?
- 18 A. I do not recall that either, no.
- 19 Q. Following the 2014 Oso Landslide, to your
- 20 knowledge, did the county take any steps, implement any
- 21 changes to reduce the likelihood of a similar disaster
- 22 in the future?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- A. Can you repeat the question, please?
- Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) My question is, after the

- Page 113
- 1 March 22, 2014, landslide, to your knowledge, did the
- 2 county take any steps to reduce the likelihood of a
- 3 future disaster in the future?
- 4 A. My department makes adjustments after every
- 5 disaster if we see certain things that need to be
- 6 adjusted to. And our department made adjustments after
- 7 Oso just as they would during the catastrophic floods of
- 8 2006. Countywide, I'm not familiar with a countywide
- 9 initiative that made adjustments to that effect.
- 10 Q. Let me put it to you this way: Your
- 11 department, Department of Emergency Management, after
- 12 the March 22, 2014, slide, did your department implement
- 13 any changes on how it would evaluate landslide risks in
- 14 the county going forward?
- 15 A. We placed a higher focus, as did I think the
- 16 entire nation, on the risks of catastrophic landslides
- 17 to the degree that this one occurred particularly. So
- 18 we placed a focus on it at that point, of course.
- 19 And we made other adjustments as to our
- 20 response coordination inside the Emergency Operations
- 21 Center, looking at technology, lessons learned from the
- 22 activation that was surrounded -- the response
- 23 coordination of the support of the first responders out
- 24 there.
- 25 So there were numerous things that were

- 1 adjusted. One of them was examining with a different
- 2 view the catastrophic nature of landslides like this.
- 3 It had never been seen.
- 4 Q. After the March 22, 2014, Oso Landslide did
- 5 you implement in writing any different procedures than
- 6 had existed prior in your department regarding how to
- 7 evaluate or mitigate landslide risks?
- 8 A. I don't recall that specifically.
- 9 Q. Can you think of anything that your
- 10 department actually did differently in terms of
- 11 evaluating landslide risks following the Oso Landslide?
- 12 A. No, and that still would have most likely
- 13 remained within the domain of Public Works and Surface
- 14 Water for the initial technical expertise for that.
- 15 Q. Are you aware of anything that the Department
- 16 of Public Works or Surface Water Management did
- 17 differently after the March 22, 2014, landslide in
- 18 evaluating landslide risks in Snohomish County?
- 19 A. No, I'm not familiar with anything.
- 20 Q. Are you aware of anything that your
- 21 department did differently after the March 22, 2014,
- 22 landslide in terms of mitigating landslide risks in
- 23 Snohomish County?
- 24 MR. LEYH: Object to the form; vague.
- 25 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) You know what mitigation



		Page 115
_		. ago o
1	187	
_	-0.	

- 2 A. Yes, I know what mitigation is.
- 3 Q. Okay. Did your department do anything
- 4 differently after the March 22, 2014, landslide in the
- 5 manner in which it approached mitigation of landslide
- 6 risks?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 9 Q (BY MR. MICHELSON) Go ahead.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. What did it do differently?
- 12 A. Mitigation became -- mitigation of landslides
- 13 and addressing landslides, especially of the
- 14 catastrophic nature and especially as it related to
- 15 Snohomish County, were incorporated to a different
- 16 degree in the 2015 Hazard Mitigation Plan which was
- 17 completed and signed by FEMA. There is a natural
- 18 heightened awareness to landslides in this nation
- 19 because of what occurred. That was also incorporated
- 20 into our plan.
- 21 Q. Other than heightened awareness, as a
- 22 practical matter, what difference has that made in
- 23 Snohomish County in terms of the way landslide hazard
- 24 mitigation has been addressed?
- 25 A. Landslide hazard or any mitigation in the

- Page 116
- 1 state of Washington is contingent on the funding that is
- 2 contingent upon the disaster which builds up to 20
- 3 percent of the estimated cost of disasters. The Natural
- 4 Hazard Mitigation Plan has pulled out the objectives,
- 5 the strategies, the targeted goals, and it's funded to a
- 6 line at which there is no more money. That is the
- 7 strategy in Washington State for how we mitigate all
- 8 hazards.
- 9 So what changed from 2010 forward -- or 2010
- 10 forward and as we developed the new plan was that there
- 11 was an obvious heightened awareness of landslide risks,
- 12 a need for mapping, other things to occur. And if they
- 13 were placed in this Hazard Mitigation Plan or others,
- 14 they will be funded according to mitigation efforts that
- 15 are currently out there in the state of Washington and
- 16 other creative funding mechanisms.
- 17 Q. Let me be real specific. Has mapping of
- 18 landslide hazards within Snohomish County changed after
- 19 the 2014 Oso Landslide?
- 20 A. It was a direct recommendation of the 530,
- 21 SR 530 Commission.
- 22 Q. I'm not asking about a recommendation. Did
- 23 it, in fact, change? Did something start to be done
- 24 differently in Snohomish County after the March 2014
- 25 slide in terms of the way landslide s were mapped?

- Page 117
- 1 A. I'm not familiar directly with your question.
- Q. Okay. Do you know if anything started to be
- 3 done differently in Snohomish County after March of 2014
- 4 regarding educating or warning residents of landslide
- 5 risks in the county?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. What started to be done differently?
- 8 A. Public education and outreach, which was
- 9 already being conducted in our department and in
- 10 coordination with other departments, was more focused on
- 11 the heightened awareness of landslides in the county
- 12 after March 22, 2014.
- 13 Q. Was -- after the March 22, 2014, landslide
- 14 occurred, has there been any effort in the county to
- 15 your knowledge while you were still there to prioritize
- 16 landslide risks in the county?
- 17 A. There was -- there have been intense
- 18 conversations about landslides that were incorporated
- 19 into public education and outreach.
- 20 Q. Really not my question. I'm asking about
- 21 prioritization of landslide risks in the county. And
- 22 did that change? Did something happen after the March
- 23 2014 slide on that issue? Is there now some sort of
- 24 prioritization of landslide risks from Snohomish County
- 25 that didn't exist prior to March of 2014?

- Page 118

 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 2 A. Outside of my department, I am not familiar
- 3 with that.

1

- 4 Q. (BY MR. MICHELSON) Is there one in your
- 5 department?
- 6 A. In my department the focus is on public
- 7 education and outreach and addressing communities' needs
- 8 if they reach to us about the needs for landslide risks
- 9 and hazards, yes.
- 10 Q. Anything beyond that in terms of actually
- 11 prioritizing where the risk is greater?
- 12 A. No, not that I'm aware of specifically.
- 13 Q. And how about in terms of run-out distances
- 14 of landslides, the potential run-out distance in given
- 15 locations? Has anything been done within your
- 16 department to pursue that issue following the March 2014
- 17 Oso Landslide?
- 18 A. Within my specific department, no, none that
- 19 I recall.
- 20 Q. And how about outside your department to your
- 21 knowledge?
- 22 A. I'm not familiar with other departments
- 23 outside of mine on this issue.
- 24 MR. MICHELSON: I have no further
- 25 questions at this time. Thank you.

- 1 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 2 MR. PHILLIPS: I have some. I'm happy
- 3 to continue. I think I can probably finish during the
- 4 lunch hour if people want to see if we can get this done
- 5 and not have to reconvene.
- 6 MR. LEYH: You know, It's noon. I think
- 7 we'll probably break for lunch. We can do a short
- 8 break.
- 9 MR. PHILLIPS: All right. What do you
- 10 want to do? 45 minutes?
- MR. LEYH: 45 minutes, yeah.
- 12 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the
- 13 record. The time is now 12:00 p.m.
- 14 (Recess taken.)
- 15 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the
- 16 record. The time is now 12:48 p.m.
- 17 EXAMINATION
- 18 BY MR. PHILLIPS:
- 19 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Pennington. I met you
- 20 briefly before the deposition. My name is John Phillips
- 21 and I have some follow-on questions for you. I
- 22 represent a group of plaintiffs, all right?
- 23 A. Okay.
- 24 Q. You indicated that you stepped down from your
- 25 position as executive director of DEM on January 1,

PSZONK	A v. SNOHOMISH	COUNTY John Po	ennington
1	2016; is th	P hat correct?	age 120
2	Α.	Yes, correct.	
3	Q.	Are you currently employed?	
4	Α.	Yes.	
5	Q.	What are you doing now?	
6	А.	I am doing federal contract work for the	
7	Federal Eme	ergency Management Agency and the Emergenc	У
8	Management	Institute.	
9	Q.	Is that independent contractor work?	
10	Α.	Yes.	
11	Q.	And have you any claim outstanding agains	t
12	Snohomish (County with respect to your termination?	
13	Α.	No, I do not.	
14	Q.	This AlertSense program, is that the phra	se
15	that is	that accurate phrase for the means of	
16	providing	reverse notifications and so forth?	
17	Α.	Yes.	
18	Q.	Okay. And that program, if I understood	your
19	testimony	this morning, it allows you to delineate a	
20	very speci:	fic and circumscribed geographic area to g	ive

22 A. That's one of the many features, yes.

some kind of notification to, correct?

- Q. And sometimes it's just a warning that you
- 24 could be dealing with floodwaters in a couple days based
- 25 on forecast or something like that. You mentioned



21

- Page 121
- 1 that's one of the reasons that you do that, correct?
- 2 A. Yes.
- You also mentioned that there are times,
- 4 however, when you will actually -- and if I caught the
- 5 phrase correctly you will provide a reverse evacuation
- 6 notice. Was that the correct phrase?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. If I understood your testimony this morning,
- 9 that is done rarely, but in your recollection it
- 10 occurred more than just the Index example; is that fair?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. All right. And if I understood your
- 13 testimony as well, in your experience generally,
- 14 residents who get a reverse evacuation notice are fairly
- 15 attentive to such notices; is that correct?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 17 A. Can you clarify the question for me, please?
- 18 O. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Sure. For example, in the
- 19 Index example, you said the people who were in the
- 20 immediate vicinity of the creeping landslide, when they
- 21 got -- if they hadn't already left, if they got the
- 22 reverse evacuation notice, they attended to that notice
- 23 and left. Is that fair?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And generally speaking, while I know this is

- Page 122
- 1 not a frequent experience for you, on the occasions
- 2 where the county deems it sufficiently important to send
- 3 a reverse evacuation notice to a circumscribed group of
- 4 residents, is your experience that residents are fairly
- 5 responsive to such notices?
- 6 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 7 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) You can answer the
- 8 question.
- 9 A. What do you mean by "responsive"?
- 10 Q. Well, in the example I just gave you, they
- 11 got up and left, right, in Index?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 13 A. When we send a reverse notification, on the
- 14 screen will show you the percentages of the people who
- 15 have answered the call, who have responded to the call,
- 16 not if they've left. But it is a hard percentage that
- 17 accumulates over a period of time.
- 18 O. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) So there are two levels of
- 19 responsiveness. One is that when you get a reverse
- 20 evacuation notice you can see the extent to which there
- 21 has been a response by the residents to whom you sent
- 22 it, correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And generally speaking, when you do a reverse
- 25 evacuation notice, that is a fairly high response rate,

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. That's never been -- that's never been
- 3 studied.
- 4 Q. What is your impression, as the executive
- 5 director?
- 6 A. The impression has been that it is acted upon
- 7 based on phone calls that come in to either our
- 8 department under phone I.D., so they see it as coming
- 9 from that department, or -- and always in advanced
- 10 notification we will let SNOPAC or SNOCOM, the two 911
- 11 dispatch centers, but primarily SNOPAC, know that we are
- 12 about to conduct a reverse 911 so that they in turn can
- 13 take and field any questions or inquiries about the
- 14 notification, whether it's potential evacuation or
- 15 direct evacuation.
- 16 Q. I guess what I'm trying to get a sense from
- 17 is, as the executive director of the Department of
- 18 Emergency Management, is your impression that when you
- 19 respectfully request people to leave their property and
- 20 their homes because of a concern for their safety that
- 21 they do so?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 23 A. My experience is that people generally do not
- 24 adhere to those evacuation notifications very much.
- 25 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) And what basis do you have

- 1 for that?
- 2 A. Historical knowledge and experience and
- 3 understanding of other emergency management
- 4 organizations around the nation who I've discussed this
- 5 with.
- 6 Q. I'm just talking about what your basis is in
- 7 Snohomish County to state based on your experience of
- 8 Snohomish County when people get an evacuation notice
- 9 they don't leave?
- 10 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 11 A. No, I believe that significant numbers of
- 12 people do evacuate during those periods of time where we
- 13 have recommended an evacuation period.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Well, maybe I've
- 15 miscommunicated with you because I was asking you
- 16 whether in your experience significant numbers of people
- 17 do evacuate when you give them a reverse evacuation
- 18 notice. Is it your testimony that they do?
- 19 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 20 A. In 2007, when this program was implemented in
- 21 Snohomish County, the general public didn't fully
- 22 understand what it was about, and it took a period of
- 23 time and disasters for the percentages of people to
- 24 respond proactively to that message to occur, where now
- 25 the message is viewed as credible from a department that



- 1 is credible, and the actions that they generally take
- 2 are increasing over time.
- 3 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) So if I get what you're
- 4 saying, it took some time for these kinds of
- 5 notifications to be perceived as something more than
- 6 just crying wolf?
- 7 A. Yes, correct.
- 8 Q. All right. And when would you say under your
- 9 tutelage did the DEM achieve sufficient credibility that
- 10 those kinds of notices--we're talking about the
- 11 evacuation notices right now--achieved a level of
- 12 credibility that most people who got them responded by
- 13 leaving the area?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 15 A. I believe that by 2009 and the flood events
- 16 and winter events and severe weather of 2009 and 2010
- 17 that the messages were received as credible messages
- 18 from the Department of Emergency Management.
- 19 Q. And when you say that are you also saying
- 20 that if they were received as credible messages that
- 21 you're also including within that that people then left
- 22 their homes because the message was perceived as
- 23 credible?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 25 A. We have no mechanisms for understanding who



- Page 126
- 1 has or has not evacuated for what period of times unless
- 2 they check into shelters or put themselves into the
- 3 systems.
- 4 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Right. And I'm asking you
- 5 globally is it your understanding that once your
- 6 messaging, your evacuation notices, achieved
- 7 credibility, is it your understanding that generally
- 8 having achieved that credibility that residents acted on
- 9 those notices, not to simply say, "We've received them,"
- 10 but also leaving their homes because they saw the
- 11 perceived danger as credible?
- 12 MR. LEYH: Object to the form; no
- 13 foundation.
- 14 A. I believe that's accurate.
- 15 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Okay. Now, you talked
- 16 also -- in 2014, as I understand it, there was what was
- 17 going on at Index, which was a slow-moving slide,
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. There was some sliding occurring along the
- 21 Burlington Northern rail corridor in Snohomish County as
- 22 well, correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And then there was a lot of rain falling, so
- 25 there was a perceived general heightened risk with

- 1 respect to landslides; is that correct?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And you also mentioned DNR outreach at some
- 4 point with respect to a heightened level of awareness of
- 5 landslide risks in the first part of 2014. What did you
- 6 mean by DNR outreach?
- 7 A. I'm not sure I said the word "outreach," but
- 8 DNR, the National Weather Service, and NOAA, those three
- 9 entities -- NOAA is National Weather Service or vice
- 10 versa. Those entities will send out information
- 11 regarding precipitation forecasts, including briefings
- 12 of potential landslide risks.
- 13 O. Okay. And I want to confine myself to DNR
- 14 for the moment. What kinds of notifications have you
- 15 gotten in Snohomish County from DNR with respect to
- 16 landslide risks?
- 17 A. The notifications I've received from DNR will
- 18 come through the state and they're very generic.
- 19 They're not specific to Snohomish County, or if they
- 20 are, I can't recall that.
- 21 But generally the messages that we would heed
- 22 and be briefed were messages and data that came
- 23 primarily from NOAA and the National Weather Service.
- 24 They were briefings. I recall the Department of Natural
- 25 Resources perhaps being on some of the conference calls

- 1 where we were briefed, along with other departments.
- Q. So do I understand your testimony to be that
- 3 at least in your experience as the executive director of
- 4 the Department of Emergency Management, you never
- 5 received a specific notification from DNR about
- 6 landslide risks in Snohomish County about which DNR was
- 7 aware?
- 8 A. I don't believe I said that and I don't
- 9 recall that. I --
- 10 Q. I didn't say you said it. I just want to
- 11 make sure that you are agreeing with what I'm stating.
- 12 A. I don't believe I'm agreeing with what you're
- 13 stating. You're confusing me.
- 14 Q. Well, let me ask the question again. That's
- 15 certainly not my intention.
- 16 Do you agree that DNR has never sent you a
- 17 specific -- prior to March 22, 2014, has never sent you
- 18 any kind of notification about a very specific landslide
- 19 risk in Snohomish County?
- 20 A. I don't recall. I don't recall.
- 21 O. Okay. And that includes any landslides that
- 22 are on DNR land? You don't recall receiving any
- 23 notification from DNR regarding landslide risks on their
- 24 own land in Snohomish County?
- 25 A. I have received notification s from the



- Page 129
- 1 Department of Natural Resources and from NOAA and the
- 2 National Weather Service over an extensive period of
- 3 time about landslide risk and heightened landslide risks
- 4 in generic terms as I recall.
- 5 Q. Okay. I got the generic risks part, and you
- 6 can see I've moved on to very specific questions of you,
- 7 and that's what I want to make sure you're answering.
- 8 You're also not aware or have no recollection
- 9 of ever receiving a specific notification from DNR about
- 10 a specific landslide risk on its land within Snohomish
- 11 County?
- 12 A. I can't recall that specifically.
- 13 Q. Okay. Now, you mentioned with respect to
- 14 Index that either at the time that you got involved with
- 15 Index or sometime thereafter that a geotechnical
- 16 evaluation of that slide had already been done. Is that
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. Can you define what "geotechnical" means?
- 19 Q. Well, a geotechnical evaluation would involve
- 20 either a geologist, a geomorphologist, a geotechnical
- 21 engineer looking at the landslide and evaluating its
- 22 stability. That's what I mean by geotechnical analysis.
- 23 A. I believe that in Index someone from the
- 24 county went out to examine the landslide. I think work
- 25 had already been done there by geotechs, or I believe it

- Page 130
- 1 had been done by geotechs, but we didn't order a geotech
- 2 study or pay for a geotech study to my knowledge.
- Q. All right. But it was unclear to me, so as
- 4 far as you know, it was someone from the county who did
- 5 at least some kind of geotechnical evaluation, whether
- 6 or not a formal study was commissioned?
- 7 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 8 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Is that correct?
- 9 A. I'm not sure it's correct. As I recall, an
- 10 individual from the county in a conversation that was
- one-way or two-way was asked to go out and take a look
- 12 or told me they had been out to take a look at the slide
- or there was some information that was passed to me, but
- 14 I don't recall who the individual was.
- 15 Q. And was that person a geologist, as far as
- 16 you know?
- 17 A. I don't recall.
- 18 Q. So if -- and you worked with the community in
- 19 Index, did you not?
- 20 A. Extensively.
- 21 Q. And you went to meetings with them, right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And if you had been told that geological
- 24 professionals had concluded that a geotechnical
- 25 evaluation of the landslide in their community was

- Page 131
- 1 necessary and that someone needed to do that, would you
- 2 have thought that was something that was important to
- 3 convey to the community when you met with them?
- 4 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 5 A. I'm not sure that was my domain or
- 6 responsibility to do that. If there was information I
- 7 would have tried to pass it along.
- 8 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Right. So I mean, if you
- 9 were told -- I recognize that the scenario was a little
- 10 different, but I'm just trying to understand what you
- 11 would have done in the circumstances as the executive
- 12 director of the Department of Emergency Management that
- 13 if you had been told with respect to this slide in Index
- 14 that, you know, it's moving slowly right now but it
- 15 could be much worse and we'll only know whether it could
- 16 get much worse if a geotechnical evaluation is
- 17 performed, which we're not going to do, would you
- 18 consider that to be information that would have been
- 19 important to convey to the community?
- 20 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 21 A. These are hypothetical questions that I'm not
- 22 sure I know how to answer.
- 23 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) So you don't know how to
- 24 answer whether or not you think that would have been
- 25 information that the community would have liked to have

PSZONKA v. SNOHOMISH COUNTY John Penningto				
1	Page 132 known?			
2	MR. LEYH: Object to the form.			
3	A. The community of Index reached out to me and			
4	said they have a slow-moving landslide. I met with			
5	them, I engaged with them, I designed a plan for them, I			
6	did everything in my power to try to assist the			
7	community, and I did. Geotechnical expertise is not my			
8	role and responsibility.			
9	Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) But if you discovered in			
10	your work with the community that in fact you had			
11	information that indicated that the landslide in their			
12	community was more dangerous to them than they			
13	understood it to be, wouldn't that be information you			
14	would have wanted to convey to them?			
15	MR. LEYH: Object to the form.			
16	A. Yes.			
17	Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Now, if I understood your			
18	testimony with respect to this AlertSense notification			
19	system, and I'm going over old ground but I want to make			
20	sure the record is clear, you're not aware of ever			
21	giving any kind of reverse evacuation notice to the			
22	Steelhead Haven community with respect to landslide			
23	risks, correct?			
24	A. I recall that is correct, yes.			

And if I understood your testimony, that,

Q.

25

- Page 133
- 1 however, you may have provided a reverse evacuation
- 2 notice to the Steelhead Haven community with respect to
- 3 flood risks at some point between 2007 and 2014; is that
- 4 correct?
- 5 A. I'm very confident that happened.
- Q. And do you have any reason to believe that
- 7 after your messaging became credible, the residents of
- 8 Steelhead Haven community who received such evacuation
- 9 notices with respect to flooding did not heed those
- 10 notices?
- 11 A. Can you repeat the question?
- 12 MR. PHILLIPS: Why don't you read it
- 13 back, please. Thank you.
- 14 (Record read by the court reporter.)
- 15 A. I'm not certain that we sent evacuation
- 16 notices to Steelhead Haven directly for that particular
- 17 message. We would notify them about floods and floods
- 18 potential, and at times even the communities along the
- 19 Stillaguamish we would notify about how they may be able
- 20 to obtain sand and sandbags.
- 21 O. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Well, I quess I've been
- 22 unclear. I understand that you will often send notices,
- 23 these reverse notices, about floods and flood risks, but
- 24 that is different from giving an evaluation notice,
- 25 correct?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And my question to you a moment ago was not
- 3 about those other kinds of notices. It was about
- 4 whether you have ever given an evacuation notice to the
- 5 Steelhead Haven community with respect to flood risks.
- 6 And what is your answer to that question?
- 7 A. I think you actually asked the question in
- 8 respect to landslides.
- 9 Q. I asked both, but just answer my question
- 10 right now.
- 11 A. I have never done to that my knowledge on
- 12 landslides, and I am not sure if it included an
- 13 evacuation notification regarding floods, but we have
- 14 reached to the community through REVERSE 911 in the
- 15 entire Stillaguamish Valley repeatedly.
- 16 Q. About flood risks?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. I want you to listen to this question just to
- 19 wrap up this particular subject.
- 20 Do you have any knowledge at all that a
- 21 reverse evacuation notice has ever been sent to the
- 22 Steelhead Haven community for any risk?
- 23 A. I believe that an evacuation or prepare to
- 24 evacuation notice for flooding may have been sent around
- 25 2007 to 2009.

- 1 Q. Okay. And do you have any knowledge about
- 2 the responsiveness of the community to those notices?
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. All right.
- Now, you responded to some questions earlier
- 6 by Mr. Michelson about the fact that your training is in
- 7 identifying and mitigating all hazards, not landslides
- 8 in particular; is that fair?
- 9 A. My job is not to identify hazards and
- 10 mitigation. My job is to guide the department -- my job
- 11 was to guide the Department of Emergency Management.
- 12 Our program manager and steering committee that
- 13 identified the hazards and risks throughout the county.
- 14 Q. But I was focusing on all hazards, not
- 15 landslide hazards. You responded to him by saying your
- 16 focus was on all hazards, whatever hazard has an impact
- 17 on human safety, correct?
- 18 A. All hazards was our strategic long-term
- 19 focus, yes.
- 20 Q. And when you think about that from your
- 21 perspective, would you also agree that a citizen in
- 22 Snohomish County is also interested in their personal
- 23 safety with respect to all hazards?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And so when you think about trying to make a

- Page 136
- 1 community feel safe or be safe, you're thinking about
- 2 that in terms of the risk of all hazards to those
- 3 individuals or that community, true?
- 4 A. True.
- 5 Q. Now, if you could turn to Exhibit 811, which
- 6 was introduced earlier.
- 7 MR. LEYH: Which one is it?
- 8 MR. PHILLIPS: This is the Time Magazine
- 9 article with a caption Unofficial Death Toll Hits 24 in
- 10 Washington Mudslide.
- 11 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Do you want me to find it
- 12 for you?
- 13 A. Yes, please.
- 14 Q. Want to hand that to me and I'll do that?
- 15 A. Are they numerical?
- 16 Q. They are.
- 17 A. Okay.
- 18 Q. I remember Mr. Michelson asked you some
- 19 questions about this and things you were quoted as
- 20 saying in this article.
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Now, at the bottom of the page it states
- 23 that, quoting from you, "This entire year we have pushed
- 24 message after message that there is a high risk of
- 25 landslides" and you agreed that you said that, correct?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And then it goes on and says, "The dangers
- 3 and risks are known." Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. I take it that's a reference to the dangers
- 6 and risks in landslides in general, not any particular
- 7 landslide?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. And then it goes on to say, "A smaller
- 10 mudslide hit the area in 2006 and Pennington said
- 11 adjustments had since been made after the event,
- 12 including millions of dollars in land development, in
- 13 order to prevent a potential disaster."
- 14 Now, I think you've already provided some
- 15 testimony with respect to another article that you were
- 16 incorrect in referring to millions of dollars, correct?
- 17 A. Well, this isn't a quote from me.
- 18 Q. No, I know, but do you want me to go back to
- 19 the one where you are quoted in which you're referring
- 20 to millions of dollars--
- 21 MR. LEYH: What's the question?
- Q. --to ask the question again of you?
- MR. LEYH: What's the question?
- MR. PHILLIPS: I just asked it.
- 25 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) You understood that you

- 1 said that millions of dollars in development were in
- 2 fact expended in a different article, and you already
- 3 have testified that you did say that, correct?
- 4 A. No, I did not say that millions of dollars in
- 5 development. I did not use that word.
- 6 Q. Okay. Well, let's just go on to the next
- 7 sentence in which you are quoted. By the way, did you
- 8 ever issue any correction with respect that attribution
- 9 to you in this article?
- 10 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 11 A. No.

PSZONKA v. SNOHOMISH COUNTY

- 12 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) And you said, "We did a
- 13 great job of mitigating the effect of smaller slides."
- 14 Do you see that?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And that is something you said, correct?
- 17 A. I believe so.
- 18 Q. All right. And when you talk about
- 19 mitigating the effect of smaller slides, you testified
- 20 this morning that that's based on what you saw on your
- 21 tour in the fall of 2006, correct?
- 22 A. I believe so, yes.
- 23 Q. And what you were told by Chris Badger,
- 24 correct?
- 25 A. Regarding this quote, "We did a great job of

- Page 139
- 1 mitigating the effect of smaller slides"?
- 2 Q. Yes.
- 3 A. It was my impression that the mitigation
- 4 efforts that were conducted for the purposes of
- 5 mitigating the flood impacts from the slide were
- 6 effective and the community felt that they were
- 7 effective.
- 8 Q. Okay. And those things that you were talking
- 9 about as mitigation efforts were the buttressing of the
- 10 bank on the south side of the river, the channeling of
- 11 the river, and the building of the log revetment on the
- 12 north side of the river, correct?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 14 A. I am referring to the effects of smaller
- 15 slides in this case impacting flood.
- 16 O (BY MR. PHILLIPS) I'll move to strike that
- 17 answer and ask you to listen to my question.
- 18 The mitigation measures that you're talking
- 19 about here are the constructions that occurred in 2006
- 20 after the 2006 slide, correct?
- 21 MR. LEYH: Object to the form;
- 22 overbroad.
- 23 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Is that right?
- A. Yeah.
- MR. LEYH: Same objection.

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Okay. And we went over
- 3 this this morning but I'll make sure that the record is
- 4 clear. That included the log revetment and the shoring
- 5 up of the banks of the river, correct?
- 6 MR. LEYH: Object to the form;
- 7 mischaracterizes.
- 8 A. We did a great job of mitigating the effect
- 9 of smaller slides, meaning the impacting of floods, on
- 10 the south side of the river and into the community and
- 11 into the neighborhood.
- 12 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Okay. I'm going to move
- 13 to strike that answer, and I'm going to continue to move
- 14 to strike that answer until you answer my question, all
- 15 right?
- 16 What were the mitigation measures you were
- 17 referring to, Mr. Pennington?
- 18 A. The mitigation measures on the south side
- 19 that were the flood retaining wall and issues to prevent
- 20 them from flooding and what had been done across the
- 21 river.
- Q. Which is the log revetment, correct?
- 23 A. Which was what was done across the river.
- Q. Well, what was done across the river, sir?
- 25 A. My focal point was on the revetment system

- 1 underneath me.
- Q. What was done across the river?
- A. I'm not intimately familiar with it.
- 4 Q. You're not intimately familiar with it but
- 5 you felt sufficiently familiar with it in order to tell
- 6 a national magazine that "we did a great job of
- 7 mitigating the effect of smaller slides"; is that right?
- 8 A. The words effects of the slide mean blocking
- 9 of the river, channel migration, flooding the community.
- 10 Q. Is the answer yes?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 12 A. The effects mean mitigating the impacts of
- 13 flooding from the 2006 slide that blocked the channel,
- 14 increased channel migration, and potentially would flood
- 15 the neighborhoods.
- 16 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) You testified this morning
- 17 that when you were out there for that tour in 2006 you
- 18 were standing right next to two residents of the
- 19 Steelhead Haven community and you said to them, "Are you
- 20 okay with this?" Do you remember saying that this
- 21 morning?
- 22 A. Yes.
- O. What is "this"?
- 24 A. This was my hands like this looking beneath
- 25 at the natural vegetation and the retaining system that

- Page 142
- 1 had been placed in by the Army Corps of Engineers and
- 2 the county.
- 3 Q. And your impression was that those residents
- 4 felt that whatever mitigation measures had occurred put
- 5 them in a safe position, correct?
- 6 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 7 A. My impression was that they felt very
- 8 comfortable in the lifestyle that they were living there
- 9 and that the floods were a part of that equation but
- 10 they felt safer from the floods that could come from the
- 11 small landslides.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Well, tell me what they
- 13 told you about their lifestyle there, if you would.
- 14 A. Nothing.
- 15 Q. Okay. So you're just adding that into your
- 16 testimony here? They didn't tell you anything about
- 17 their lifestyle, did they?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 MR. PHILLIPS: Let's mark this as an
- 20 exhibit.
- 21 (Exhibit No. 816 marked
- for identification.)
- Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Now, you testified that
- 24 you were hired as the executive director of the
- 25 emergency management -- or the Department of Emergency

- 1 Management in July of 2006, correct?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And Chris Badger at that point was working
- 4 nominally under you, correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And this is a -- appears to be a progress
- 7 report of the Snohomish County Natural Hazards
- 8 Mitigation Plan dated August 23, 2006, which would have
- 9 been about a month after you were hired; is that
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And it doesn't look like you attended this
- 13 but it looks like Ms. Badger did. Would she have
- 14 attended that meeting at your behest?
- 15 A. Probably. Probably.
- 16 Q. And in this -- and --
- 17 A. Actually, I don't recall this meeting and I
- 18 don't recall that I would have delegated her or asked
- 19 her to. I want to clarify that.
- 20 Q. Well, let me ask you, what -- were there in
- 21 fact Snohomish County Natural Hazard Mitigation Plan
- 22 meetings from time to time by the steering meeting --
- 23 steering committee?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And did the steering committee in one form or

Page	144	1

- 1 another report to you the results of their -- of their
- 2 progress?
- 3 A. Occasionally, but not often.
- 4 Q. Was the steering committee operating under
- 5 your management?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. Who was managing the steering committee?
- 8 A. I'm not sure who the chair was.
- 9 Q. And on Page 4 of this document it says,
- 10 "Needs for plan enhancement" at the bottom of the page.
- 11 Do you see that?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And it says, "Risk assessment" down at the
- 14 bottom of the page. Do you see that?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And under that it talks about landslides. Do
- 17 you see that?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. It says, "Should the SC" -- is "SC" Snohomish
- 20 County?
- 21 A. I don't know.
- 22 Q. Maybe it's the steering committee.
- 23 A. I believe it's probably the steering
- 24 committee.
- 25 Q. "Should the steering committee recommend

- Page 145
- 1 changing the risk assessment for landslides based on the
- 2 Stillaguamish landslide at Steelhead Drive?" Do you see
- 3 that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Were you ever made aware of a consideration
- 6 by the steering committee to change the risk assessment
- 7 for landslides based on what had happened in 2006 at
- 8 Steelhead Haven?
- 9 A. No, I did not recall that I was.
- 10 Q. Were you -- and the person who would have
- 11 informed you of that would have been Chris Badger, I
- 12 assume?
- 13 A. Most likely, yes.
- 14 Q. You see on the following page it says, "The
- 15 risk may have changed." Do you see that?
- 16 A. What page?
- 17 Q. The next page, Page 5. So it says, "Should
- 18 the SC recommend changing the risk assessment for
- 19 landslides based on the Stillaguamish landslide at
- 20 Steelhead Drive?" Do you see that?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. On the following page it says, "The risk may
- 23 have changed."
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. "Vulnerability to the community as a whole

- 1 may not have changed but may have changed for roads and
- 2 other infrastructures." Do you see that?
- 3 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you ever have any discussion with any of
- 5 your colleagues at the Department of Emergency
- 6 Management about whether or not the risks may have
- 7 changed at the 2006 Hazel Landslide after it occurred?
- 8 A. I don't --
- 9 MR. LEYH: Object to the form;
- 10 mischaracterizes.
- 11 A. I don't recall.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Would that have been
- 13 something that you would have wanted to know about as
- 14 the Director of Emergency Management, the Department of
- 15 Emergency Management, a discussion about the facts that
- 16 the risks for Steelhead Haven may have changed as a
- 17 result of the 2006 slide?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And let me show you a document which has
- 20 already been marked and it's Exhibit 231. This document
- 21 is entitled Stillaguamish River Ecosystem Restoration
- 22 Final Feasibility Report. It was done for the Corps of
- 23 Engineers and Snohomish County. Have you ever seen this
- 24 document before?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 Q. If you could turn to Page 34, this document,
- 2 which is dated November of 2000, states at the bottom of
- 3 the first paragraph, sir, "Based on the available data
- 4 and assuming the future resembles the past, SHL," which
- 5 I'll represent to you stands for the Steelhead Haven
- 6 Landslide, "poses a significant risk to human lives and
- 7 private property since human development of the
- 8 floodplain in this area has steadily increased since the
- 9 1967 event. The persistence of this landslide, failure
- 10 potential, and detrimental effects it induces emphasizes
- 11 the assertion that immediate attention is given to
- 12 addressing the current conditions."
- Do you see that?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And were you aware of that statement in 2000
- 16 at any time during the -- your tenure as the director of
- 17 the Department of Emergency Management from July of 2006
- 18 until March 22, 2014?
- 19 A. No, I don't recall that I was ever informed
- 20 of this.
- 21 O. And would that have been something you would
- 22 have liked to have known about in your -- and been
- 23 informed about in your position as the director of the
- 24 Department of Emergency Management?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Would you also have wanted to know -- strike
- 2 that. If you'll turn to Page 44, it says under the
- 3 Conclusions and recommendations, and this is with
- 4 respect to the Steelhead Haven landslide, prior to the
- 5 construction of any mitigation measures, a complete h&h
- 6 geomorphological and geotechnical analysis will be done
- 7 for this site. Do you see that?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Would it matter to you if, in fact, no
- 10 geomorphological or geotechnical analysis was done for
- 11 the site before mitigation measures were taken after the
- 12 2006 slide?
- 13 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 14 A. I'm not sure I understand the question.
- 15 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Well, would it -- so I'm
- 16 starting from the proposition of what would or would not
- 17 concern you as the executive director of the Department
- 18 of Emergency Management, okay? And now I'm asking you a
- 19 question -- since we talked about the mitigation
- 20 measures that were taken after the 2006 slide, I'm
- 21 simply asking you, would it matter to you that no
- 22 geomorphological or geotechnical analysis was performed
- 23 prior to the construction of those mitigation measures?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 25 A. I'm not a technical expert and wouldn't know



- 1 how to answer this question.
- 2 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Fair enough. But if
- 3 technical people say that before construction you need
- 4 to do a geomorphological and geotechnical analysis and,
- 5 in fact, none is then done, would that not raise a
- 6 concern for you as the Director of Emergency Management?
- 7 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 8 A. In my role and capacity, it would not have
- 9 been within my domain in the department.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) Okay. Are you familiar
- 11 with the Rowen slide, sir?
- 12 A. No. No.
- 13 Q. You were asked some questions about LiDAR
- 14 earlier. Have you ever reviewed LiDAR imagery of the
- 15 Rowen slide, which is about a half mile to the west of
- 16 the Steelhead Haven slide and what's now become known as
- 17 the Oso Landslide?
- 18 A. Yes, I have.
- 19 Q. And were you given any debriefing regarding
- 20 the significance of the LiDAR of the Rowan Landslide?
- 21 A. I believe the only time I saw that document
- 22 or saw LiDAR was when I was in Darrington and LiDAR maps
- 23 were produced for the first time, and it was actually
- 24 just laid before me in the context of, "Hey, this just
- 25 came in."



•	<u>.</u>	Cilinigio	•
	F	Page 150	

- 1 Q. All right. And did anyone explain to you the
- 2 significance of that LiDAR and the Rowan Landslide?
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. And has anyone ever explained that to you?
- 5 A. No, but I've looked at it myself.
- 6 Q. Well, do you have any basis to understand the
- 7 significance of the Rowan Landslide LiDAR?
- 8 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 9 A. No. I'm not a technical expert.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. PHILLIPS) And so as the executive
- 11 director of the Department of Emergency Management, do I
- 12 understand that without someone with technical expertise
- 13 explaining to you the significance of the Rowan
- 14 Landslide LiDAR, you have no basis for understanding its
- 15 potential significance with respect to predicting what
- 16 would have happened at Oso?
- 17 A. No, I have a full understanding of its
- 18 capability to assist entire communities in understanding
- 19 the landslide and earthquake and continue on and on
- 20 risks. LiDAR is a very effective tool.
- Q. Well, let's just mark this.
- 22 (Exhibit No. 817 marked
- for identification.)
- 24 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) I'll represent to you that
- 25 Exhibit 817 is LiDAR that includes both the Rowan



- 1 Landslide and the area of the Hazel Landslide but, of
- 2 course, prior to the Oso Landslide. Do you recognize it
- 3 as such?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. In fact, it's before the 2006 slide. Do you
- 6 see in the right-hand--
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. --corner it says "2003"?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. Now, I may have asked an imprecise
- 11 question of you. The first time you were shown LiDAR of
- 12 the Rowen slide, was that as part of the March 22 -- the
- 13 response to the March 22, 2014, event?
- 14 A. No. I appreciate you clarifying. No. What
- 15 I was referring to was during the response when I was in
- 16 Darrington after March 22nd in a communications van, one
- of the two communications vans in our department where
- 18 we had established a makeshift EOC for Darrington, the
- 19 LiDAR was run over the top of the Oso area and that map
- 20 was dropped on the table in front of me in a larger
- 21 version and said, "Look, this just came in." And there
- 22 was no further conversation. It was just put there. We
- 23 were in the middle of everything at that point.
- 24 Q. So I guess what I need to then roll back and
- 25 simply ask, was that the first time that you saw LiDAR

- 1 of the Rowen slide?
- 2 A. I believe it was.
- 3 Q. Okay. And do I correctly -- do you have any
- 4 knowledge today of the significance of the Rowan
- 5 Landslide LiDAR as a predictor of the run-out for the
- 6 Hazel Landslide?
- 7 A. No. I'm not a technical expert that knows
- 8 that.
- 9 Q. And when you saw that LiDAR--it sounds like
- 10 the first time you saw it would have been as part of
- 11 your emergency response in Darrington after the Oso
- 12 Landslide--did you have any understanding of the
- 13 potential significance of the Rowan Landslide LiDAR as a
- 14 predictor of the run-out of the Oso Landslide?
- 15 A. No, I did not.
- 16 Q. And would you have been able to make any
- 17 determinations of the significance of the Rowan
- 18 Landslide as depicted on LiDAR without technical
- 19 assistance?
- 20 A. Without technical assistance I would not have
- 21 known how to interpret it.
- 22 Q. All right. Thank you.
- 23 You were asked some questions about Exhibit
- 24 No. 8, which we don't need to specifically go back to,
- 25 but which was the email from Vaughn Collins that talked

- Page 153
- 1 about the -- discussed a potential geotechnical
- 2 investigation or monitoring of the landslide after the
- 3 2006 slide. Do you recall questions along those lines?
- 4 A. I do.
- 5 Q. All right. So my question to you is -- and
- 6 you said that you interacted with the Public Works
- 7 department through the representatives who attended the
- 8 cabinet meetings, correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Mr. Thomsen, among others?
- 11 A. Yes, Steve Thomsen.
- 12 Q. And is it your recollection that -- let me
- 13 strike that question and ask it differently. To your
- 14 recollection, did the Snohomish County executive ever
- 15 consider the prudence of conducting or funding a
- 16 geotechnical investigation of the Hazel Landslide after
- 17 the 2006 slide?
- 18 A. I don't recall it, but I wasn't part of that
- 19 discussion until six months after it occurred.
- 20 Q. So at least from six months afterwards until
- 21 your termination, you never -- you have no recollection
- 22 of any such consideration, correct?
- MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 24 A. I don't recall a conversation attached to
- 25 this email ever happening inside a cabinet meeting.

- Page 154
- 1 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) And I take that that last
- 2 response would include any discussion of whether or not
- 3 monitoring of the landslide would be a prudent thing to
- 4 do?
- 5 A. I don't recall any conversation like that
- 6 occurring in a cabinet meeting until after the 2014
- 7 slide where the conversations were routinely driven
- 8 about the landslide.
- 9 Q. And I appreciate your response and I'm really
- 10 limiting it up to the point of the 2014 landslide, okay?
- 11 And I take it then as well you're not aware of any
- 12 executive-level discussion of whether or not the risks
- 13 of -- of whether the risk assessment for the landslide
- 14 at Steelhead Haven or along Steelhead Drive or across
- 15 from Steelhead Drive should be changed based on changing
- 16 risks in the landslide after the 2006 landslide?
- 17 MR. LEYH: Object to the form.
- 18 A. I don't recall any conversation like that.
- 19 Q (BY MR. PHILLIPS) In fact, you don't recall
- 20 any executive-level discussion of the Steelhead Haven
- 21 landslide prior to March 22, 2014, do you?
- A. No, I do not.
- 23 MR. PHILLIPS: I don't think I have any
- 24 further questions. Thank you.
- MR. LEYH: Anybody else? Okay.

1	Page 155 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: No further questions?
2	This is the end of Disc No. 2 and concludes this
3	deposition. The time is now 1:32 p.m. Going off the
4	record.
5	(Deposition concluded.)
6	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



```
Page 156
                      CERTIFICATE
 1
 2
     STATE OF WASHINGTON
                              ) SS.
     COUNTY OF KING
 3
                              )
            I, the undersigned Washington Certified Court
     Reporter, pursuant to RCW 5.28.010 authorized to
 4
     administer oaths and affirmations in and for the State
 5
     of Washington, do hereby certify:
 6
            That the annexed and foregoing deposition
     consisting of pages 1 through 155 of the testimony of
     each witness named herein was taken stenographically
     before me and reduced to typed format under my
     direction;
 8
 9
            I further certify that according to CR 30(e) the
     witness was given the opportunity to examine, read and
10
     sign the deposition after the same was transcribed,
     unless indicated in the record that the review was
11
     waived;
12
            I further certify that all objections made at the
     time of said examination to my qualifications or the
13
     manner of taking the deposition or to the conduct of any
     part have been noted by me upon each said deposition;
14
15
            I further certify that I am not a relative or
     employee of any such attorney or counsel, and that I am
16
     not financially interested in the said action or the
     outcome thereof;
17
            I further certify that each witness before
18
     examination was by me duly sworn to testify the truth,
     the whole truth and nothing but the truth.
19
            I further certify that the deposition, as
20
     transcribed, is a full, true and correct transcript of
     the testimony, including questions and answers, and all
21
     objections, motions, and exceptions of counsel made and
     taken at the time of the foregoing examination and was
22
     prepared pursuant to Washington Administrative Code
     308-14-135, the transcript preparation format
23
     quidelines;
24
            I further certify that I am sealing the
     deposition in an envelope with the title of the above
25
     cause and name of the witness visible, and I am
```

1	Page 157 delivering the same to the appropriate authority;
2	I further advise you that as a matter of firm policy, the Stenographic notes of this transcript will
3	be destroyed three years from the date appearing on this Certificate unless notice is received otherwise from any
4	party or counsel thereto on or before said date;
5	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal this 3rd day of April,
6	2016.
7	
8	
9	
10	CAROLYN L. COLEMAN, RPR, CCR Washington State Certified Court Reporter
11	License No. 2577
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	
1	

1	Page 158 DECLARATION
2	
3	
4	I declare under penalty of perjury that
5	I have read my within deposition, and the same is true
6	and accurate, save and except for the changes and/or
7	corrections, if any, as indicated by me on the
8	Correction Sheet.
9	
10	Dated this, day of, 2016,
11	
12	at(city/state).
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	JOHN E. PENNINGTON
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	CAROLYN L. COLEMAN, RPR, CCR
25	Court Reporter
1	

m S

1	Page 159 MOBURG, SEATON & WATKINS		
2	COURT REPORTERS 2033 SIXTH AVENUE		
3	SUITE 826		
4	(206) 622-3110		
5	PLEASE MAKE ALL CHANGES OR CORRECTIONS ON THIS SHEET,		
7	AND SIGN THE ACCOMPANYING SIGNATURE PAGE (DECLARATION).		
8	PAGE LINE CORRECTION AND REASON		
9	PAGE LINE CORRECTION AND REASON		
10			
11			
12			
13			
14			
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23	JOHN E. PENNINGTON		
24	Date taken: 03/23/2016		
25	REPORTER: CAROLYN L. COLEMAN, RPR, CCR		



```
Page 160
 1
     MOBURG, SEATON & WATKINS
     COURT REPORTERS
 2
     2033 SIXTH AVENUE
     SUITE 826
     SEATTLE, WA 98121
 3
     (206) 622-3110
 4
 5
     TO:
                                        April 3, 2016
          JOSEPH B. GENSTER
 6
          Deputy Prosecuting Attorney
          SNOHOMISH COUNTY PROSECUTING ATTORNEY
 7
          Civil Division
          3000 Rockefeller, M/S 504
 8
          Everett, Washington 98201
 9
    IN RE:
                PSZONKA, et al. v. STATE OF WASHINGTON, et al.
10
   DEPOSITION OF: JOHN E. PENNINGTON
            A copy of the deposition transcript of the
11
    above-named deponent is provided via eTranscript. Please
   have the deponent review the transcript and sign the
    Correction Sheet and Declaration. The signed Correction
    Sheet and Declaration should then, within 30 days, be
13
    forwarded to:
14
                         CAROLYN L. COLEMAN, RPR, CCR
                         MOBURG, SEATON & WATKINS
15
                         COURT REPORTERS
                         2033 Sixth Avenue, Suite 826
16
                         Seattle, Washington 98121
    who will then enclose them in the original transcript,
17
    seal it, and forward it to you for retention until the
    time of trial.
18
            If you have any questions, feel free to contact
    me at the number listed above.
19
20
    Sincerely,
21
2.2
    CAROLYN L. COLEMAN, RPR, CCR
23
24
            G. Michelson C. Yackulic
    cc:
            K. Willie
                         L. Cochran
25
            R. Tomisser D. Meyers
```

John PenningtonIndex: \$19,000..25

Exhibits

Pennington 3-23-16 Ex (810) 47:24 48:2

Pennington 3-23-16 Ex (811) 63:13,16 136:5

Pennington 3-23-16 Ex (812) 70:10,13

Pennington 3-23-16 Ex (813) 78:7,10,25

Pennington 3-23-16 Ex (814) 81:5,8

Pennington 3-23-16 Ex (815) 106:1,4

Pennington 3-23-16 Ex (816) 142:21

Pennington 3-23-16 Ex (817) 150:22,25

\$

\$19,000 30:17

--associated 60:17

--corner 151:8

--did 66:5

--if 71:25 92:17

--to 137:22

--you 21:9

0

03/23/2016 159:23

1

1 4:18 70:14 72:21 86:15 90:11,21 94:4 97:5,22 119:25 156:6

1-page 5:3,9

10 12:11,17 15:8,12 92:20 97:16

100 30:4

105 5:16

106 5:3

109th 17:25

10th 16:16

11 78:12

119 4:6

11:06 90:12

11:16 90:17

11:42 107:13

11:44 107:16

11th 12:9 16:17

12/13/07 4:24

12:00 119:13

12:48 119:16

13 81:9 82:24

14 26:11

14-1 5:3

142 5:6 **146** 5:19

.

147th 6:18

150 5:9

155 156:6

17 94:3

1734 84:1

1734-DR-WA 83:14

18th 92:23

19 18:2

1940s 18:2

1967 147:9

1984 10:3,6 11:21

1988 11:23,24

1994 12:5

1995 16:1 23:17

1996 16:1

1998 13:6 16:1

1:32 155:3

1st 5:6 17:6

2

2 71:4 90:11,15 91:13 155:2

2-page 4:15

20 73:24 116:2

20-4 102:10

2000 147:2,15

2001 10:22 11:4 12:9,16

2003 5:9 151:8

2004 92:23

2005 4:19 22:20,22 23:5 24:15 70:15 73:16 74:9 100:25

2006 12:12 15:9 16:15, 17 17:9,10,24 22:5,18 23:2,4,24 24:18,21 25:10,11 27:3,12,15 38:21 39:4 41:12 42:18 44:21 45:21 46:19 48:20 49:2,16 50:17 51:11 52:21,25 53:17,20 58:5 62:4,15 67:8,17 69:2,11, 12,17 70:4,19 76:7 78:13 84:20 85:7,10,11,13 87:24 88:11 90:20 92:9 99:13 106:20 113:8 137:10 138:21 139:19,20 141:13,17 143:1,8 145:7 146:7,17 147:17 148:12, 20 151:5 153:3,17 154:16

2007 24:6 29:19,23 30:16 31:6,21 45:6 53:14 81:9 82:11,24 83:14 84:1,8 99:16,18,22 104:4 124:20 133:3 134:25

2008 24:12

2009 99:16 125:15,16 134:25

2010 7:6,24 23:5,24 24:3.18 25:10.19.24 26:4

77:9 94:5 95:23 97:10 98:15 101:16 103:14 116:9 125:16

2012 10:24 11:10

2013 26:11,23 28:15,19 55:9 56:3,11 57:16,22

2014 25:19 26:4,24 27:2,11 28:3,15 37:7,13, 22 38:17 39:14 40:20 41:3,21,24 42:3,25 44:21 45:6,21 48:5,11 49:19 52:16 53:20,21 54:1 55:2,10,19,20 56:4,11 57:16,22 58:3,12,16,18, 22 59:1,5 61:4 63:17 65:22,24 66:3 88:12 99:13,22 105:2 108:25 109:9,17 110:17 111:1, 16 112:10,19 113:1,12 114:4,17,21 115:4 116:19,24 117:3,12,13, 23,25 118:16 126:16 127:5 128:17 133:3 147:18 151:13 154:6,10,

2015 99:23 103:3 104:24 115:16

2016 6:4 8:24 120:1 157:6 158:10

2033 3:22 159:2

206 3:13

206 622-3110 159:3

21 93:3

21-1 74:16

21-3 74:15

22 37:7 41:3 58:22 109:17 111:1,16 112:10 113:1,12 114:4,17,21 115:4 117:12,13 128:17 147:18 151:12,13 154:21

22nd 26:17 151:16

23 143:8

231 146:20

23rd 6:3

24 4:16 39:14 136:9

25 54:1 63:17 65:22

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



PSZONKA v. SNOHOMISH COUNTY

John PenningtonIndex: 2577..Afghanistan

2577 157:11	6	9:a.m 6:4	actual 31:7 45:8,18,20 46:16
2801 3:18		. ————	adding 142:15
28120 6:17	6 4:4		additional 12:7 28:3
3	63 4:15	a.m. 43:16,19 90:12,17 107:13,16	80:24 86:16,17 88:2 90:22 110:6
3-page 4:23	7	Aaron 79:12 abbreviation 81:14	address 6:16,17,19,20 18:1 20:22 21:9 22:2
30(e) 156:9	70 4:18	ability 29:9	addressed 26:2 65:3
300 3:18	78 4:20	Absolutely 31:12	100:18 115:24
31 85:13	8	accentuated 112:8	addressing 23:3 115:13 118:7 147:12
33-page 4:18 34 147:1	-	accepted 47:12	adhere 123:24
39 5:21	8 85:6 90:19 152:24	accompanied 58:9	adjacent 44:9
3rd 157:5	81 4:23	ACCOMPANYING	adjusted 113:6 114:1
514 157.5	810 4:13 47:24 48:2	159:6	adjustments 113:4,6,
4	811 63:13,16 136:5	accomplished 74:5	9,19 137:11
4	812 4:18 70:10,13	accumulates 122:17	adjutant 82:19
4 144:9	813 78:7,10,2 <u>5</u>	accurate 19:16 29:24 35:14 45:23 46:1 61:5.7	administer 156:4
4-page 4:13,20	814 4:23 81:5,8	70:20 81:18 83:3 120:15	administration 10:23
44 148:2	815 106:1,4	126:14 158:6	Administrative
4400 3:4	816 5:6 142:21	achieve 125:9	156:22
45 119:10,11	817 5:9 150:22,25	achieved 126:6,8	adopt 21:21
471 53:25 59:24	826 3:22 159:2	acknowledgments 94:18	adopted 21:18 24:2
472 39:13,17	85 5:15	Acquire 103:9	25:25 73:19 92:22 93:13 21 99:14,16 103:14
48 4:13 49 10:5	9	acquired 103:19	104:3,5,7
45 10:5 4th 8:24	J ————	Act 15:5,7 16:5 36:9	adoption 98:13
4 (11 0.24	9 80:14 105:14,20	acted 123:6 126:8	advance 41:16
5	911 29:8,11,21 45:7 - 123:10,12 134:14	acting 9:17	advanced 45:11 110:13 123:9
5 13:3 16:2,3 75:5,9	92 5:17	action 19:10 22:7 93:3 100:23 156:16	advantage 44:5 83:22 84:15
76:12,20 145:17 -	94 5:18	actions 55:22 125:1	advertised 15:14
5-page 5:6	95 47:21	activated 36:5,6	advise 157:2
5.28.010 156:4	98104 3:5	109:13	advocate 13:15
504 3:8	98109 3:14	activation 36:4,6 86:4 113:22	affiliation 112:3,4
53 5:20	98121 3:18,22 159:3	active 33:10	affirmations 156:4
530 111:9 116:20,21	98201 3:9	actively 56:8	affixed 157:5
55 48:15	9:52 43:16	activities 80:16 110:18	Afghanistan 24:10
	9:59 43:19		

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



John PenningtonIndex: aforementioned..based

aforementioned 60:9 aftermath 110:11 afternoon 119:19 agency 16:5 49:19 75:16 112:16 120:7 agree 128:16 135:21 agreed 80:8,11 136:25 agreeing 128:11,12 agreements 15:17 ahead 13:22 24:20 49:5 51:8 77:17 84:25 111:24 115:9 Alaska 12:11 Alaskan 3:18 Alertsense 30:15 31:15,18,20,23 37:4 47:9 120:14 132:18 alignment 80:16 all-hazard 38:1.4

77:5,21 101:4 102:2,12 amateur 39:1 American 10:25 amounts 59:14

analysis 44:1 71:15,19 86:12 129:22 148:6,10, 22 149.4

and/or 17:15 158:6

all-hazards 21:18

alternatives 75:12

annexed 156:6 annexes 100:14

Anne 7:3

101:14.17 announcements

59:5.7 Annual 5:6

annually 24:24 answering 108:7 129:7

answers 156:20

anticipate 8:4 anticipated 36:8 47:4 anymore 22:14 anytime 58:22

apparently 9:20 13:5 78:12 81:8 106:8

APPEARANCES 3:1 appearing 157:3

appears 48:13 82:24 106:10 108:22 143:6

applied 15:18 23:6 68:8 applies 97:22

apply 68:8 appointed 18:8 27:13

appointment 12:17 approached 115:5

approved 25:25

approximately 30:16

April 111:3,4 157:5

area 5:9 13:10 14:1 23:24 27:17 28:6 34:9.10 44:9 45:13 48:21 49:2,16 50:6,23,24 51:5,25 56:22 60:23 62:3 64:8 66:17 69:13 84:2,5 104:25 105:4,7,20,21 106:7,15, 16 108:3,6,10,14,24 109:19 110:1.10 120:20 125:13 137:10 147:8 151:1,19

Area-wide 4:19 94:5

areas 5:4 21:13 28:6.8 46:23.24.25 47:3 102:23 103:10,13,20 105:11 107:25 108:2,14

Arlington 47:2 armoring 102:18 Armv 51:1 52:22 142:1 arranged 88:17,20 arranging 88:5

article 4:13,15 39:13 43:6 48:3,6,8 53:25 54:2 59:3,24 63:16,17 136:9,

20 137:15 138:2,9 articles 43:5

asking-- 71:23 assertion 147:11

assess 71:4

assessment 96:3 144:13 145:1,6,18 154:13

assist 14:18 132:6 150:18

assistance 13:16 14:8 15:5 29:15 36:13 111:10, 11 152:19.20

assistant 9:4

ASSOCIATES 3:16

Association 11:19

assume 145:12 assumed 24:11

assuming 39:9 147:4

Atmospheric 26:8

attached 72:12 84:4

attempt 24:17

153:24

attended 121:22 143:12,14 153:7

attention 85:5 92:10,17 93:12 147:11

attentive 121:15 attorney 3:3,7,12,17 156:15

attributed 59:25 66:22

attribution 138:8 audit 4:21 78:11.23.25 79:4,8,9,13

auditor 78:16

August 78:12 143:8

author 81:11

authored 78:12.13 81.12

authorities 54:10,17, 18

authority 32:14 93:6 157:1

authorized 156:4

authors 48:6

Avenue 3:4,13,22 159:2

aware 32:8 54:11 60:1, 15 61:3 76:18 84:8,19 86:21 96:7,13,17,20 103:3,18 104:21 106:14 109:15,18 110:8 114:15, 20 118:12 128:7 129:8 132:20 145:5 147:15 154:11

awareness 55:23 56:22 115:18,21 116:11 117:11 127:4

В

B-a-d-g-e-r 18:12 bachelor 11:4 bachelor's 10:22

back 12:22,23 13:1 18:2 24:11 27:1 28:13 35:3 37:8,19 43:18 56:24 59:3,23 69:6 82:11 89:20 90:1,14,18 97:21 100:25 107:7,15 111:22 119:15 133:13 137:18 151:24 152.24

background 9:23 11:21 38:7

backing 33:24

bad 106:12

Badger 18:12 27:13 41:16 49:11 50:7.10 138:23 143:3,13 145:11

bags 69:8,9

bank 139:10

banks 140:5

Bar 46:24

base 57:23 60:6 61:25 68.23

based 7:9.16 13:2 17:21 21:14 22:12.19

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



31:6,20 36:10 38:1 40:21 42:5,15 46:19 50:6 56:21 57:18 62:2 65:12 73:20 77:9 78:22 82:14,16 120:24 123:7 124:7 138:20 145:1,7,19 147:3 154:15

basic 84:11

basically 16:2 34:22

basing 41:12

basis 40:18 53:12 56:20 60:13,18 61:2 64:23 65:4,6,10 86:3 123:25 124:6 150:6,14

began 11:23 17:21 23:12,17 24:12 26:23 28:20 70:22

begin 12:13

beginning 17:17 36:11 55:8 76:7 79:19 90:15 99:18

behalf 109:1

behest 143:14

Belmont 10:13

beneath 50:25 51:14 58:11 141:24

Biermann 9:15 23:13 24:4,15 94:23 102:13

big 101:24

Bill 18:17

bit 37:7

block 7:3 33:23

blocked 141:13

blocking 141:8

blur 112:5

Boise 31:20

bottom 54:7 59:24 64:2,3 71:1 72:17 83:12 94:18 96:2 100:24 103:24 136:22 144:10,14 147:2

breach 104:15

break 43:13 90:9,21 107:3 119:7,8

briefed 127:22 128:1

briefings 127:11,24

briefly 119:20

bring 34:13,14 91:3,9, 17 93:12

broad 60:20

broadly 57:19

brought 9:11 18:5 23:14 35:24 91:11 92:9,

brush 33:10

build 23:2 94:15

building 16:8 17:21,23 22:3 24:1 139:11

builds 116:2

bunch 83:1

Burlington 28:7 56:19 126:21

business 10:23

buttressing 139:9

buy 13:25 14:10,21

buying 14:12

buyout 15:2

С

cabinet 86:3 153:8,25 154:6

CALFO 3:4

California 10:23 11:2,

call 12:22 47:12 61:10 99:5 106:9 108:16 122:15

called 23:20 30:14,15 72:13

calls 112:1 123:7 127:25

capability 29:22 103:25 150:18

capacity 14:2,5 16:9 29:22 94:1 149:8

caption 136:9

captured 36:22,25

captures 47:8,9

capturing 36:11

care 109:7

Carolyn 3:21 111:22 157:10 158:24 159:25

carolyn@ moburgreporting.

com 3:23

carry 19:21,23 73:17 97:11

Carter 86:7 87:17,19

case 67:6 139:15

catalog 102:2

catastrophic 25:3,5 41:2,6 113:7,16 114:2 115:14

caught 47:5 121:4

CCR 3:21 157:10 158:24 159:25

Center 11:17 16:10 17:17 36:25 37:3 55:11 86:4 109:12 113:21

centers 123:11

certificate 11:1 157:3

certified 6:8 11:18 156:3 157:10

certify 156:5,9,12,15, 17,19,24

chair 144:8

challenge 80:3

change 97:8 116:23 117:22 145:6

changed 116:9,18 145:15,23 146:1,7,16 154:15

changing 145:1,18 154:15

channel 33:23 62:15 141:9,13,14

channeling 139:10

CHARLES 3:25

chart 76:22

check 126:2

chief 40:23 69:1

choose 33:6

Chris 18:12 27:12 41:15 49:11 50:7,9 86:7,10 138:23 143:3 145:11

CHRISTIE 3:13

circle 105:20 106:4,5,8

circled 108:15

circumscribed

120:20 122:3

circumstances 6:24 8:25 131:11

citizen 135:21

citizens 80:4

City 104:14

city/state 158:12

Civil 3:8

claim 7:7 120:11

clarify 44:19 62:12 107:20 110:24 121:17 143:19

clarifying 151:14

clear 24:22 62:19 89:4 132:20 140:4

Clinton 13:14

closed 16:2

closest 86:19 90:24

Coast 10:23

code 17:7 109:13 156:22

coffee 11:23,24,25 12:3

COLEMAN 3:21 157:10 158:24 159:25

colleagues 146:5

college 10:8,11,17,19 11:5

Collins 84:20 85:8,17, 18 86:6 90:21 91:8,13,18

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



John PenningtonIndex: color..county

152:25

color 108:3.16

comfortable 142:8

Commission 116:21

commissioned 130:6

committee 5:7 103:16, 17 135:12 143:23,25 144:4,7,22,24,25 145:6

committees 94:15

communicate 28:11 41:17,19 49:18 77:1,15 89:24 91:6

communication 69:3,

communications

32:22 40:23 53:14 151:16,17

communities 33:24 46:18,20 57:24 133:18 150:18

communities' 118:7

community 13:11,12, 13,20,25 14:10,13 25:1,7 26:18 27:19 28:20,21,22 29:11 30:21 33:1,5,9,11 34:18 35:5,18 40:23 42:6,16 43:22 44:10 52:5,14,16,23,25 53:2,6, 7,11,15,20 57:12,23 62:14 66:25 67:17,18 68:16,22,24 69:6,14,15 70:3,5 77:24 97:2 104:18,22 105:4,6 111:13 130:18,25 131:3, 19,25 132:3,7,10,12,22 133:2,8 134:5,14,22 135:2 136:1,3 139:6 140:10 141:9,19 145:25

company 11:24,25 12:3 31:20 47:9

compensate 14:15

competitive 23:21

complete 112:4,5

completed 14:6

completely 40:11 110:8

compliance 43:23,24

Complies 105:23

Comprehensive 92:21

computer 29:10 31:10 36:18

concept 96:6

concern 33:15 34:5 88:15 92:8,11 111:17 112:12,17 123:20 148:17 149:6

concern-- 92:15

concerned 33:20 34:1 88:1

concerns 22:3

concert 55:15

concluded 91:9 99:23 130:24 155:5

concludes 155:2

conclusion 59:15

Conclusions 148:3

concur 80:22

conditions 147:12

conduct 29:11 123:12 156:13

conducted 26:4,17,18 30:14 117:9 139:4

conducting 153:15

conference 40:10 42:9 127:25

confident 46:7 133:5

confine 127:13

confusing 128:13

consideration 145:5

considered 9:18 39:18,25 40:2,10,18 41:6,17,20 42:2,13,23

consistent 56:20

consistently 56:15 consisting 156:6

consortium 15:17

construction 148:5, 23 149:3

constructions 139:19

consulted 109:21

contact 33:7 37:14

contacted 26:12

context 36:24 40:24,25 41:1 42:5,12 52:19 63:10 149:24

contingent 116:1,2

continue 33:22 90:11 119:3 140:13 150:19

continued 3:1 5:1

continuing 90:16

contract 120:6

contracted 71:9

contractor 120:9

contrast 40:8

conversation 17:7 49:11 50:6,9,11 130:10 151:22 153:24 154:5,18

conversations 27:22 42:7 48:10 58:17,24 117:18 154:7

convey 131:3,19 132:14

conveyed 9:4

coordinate 82:20

coordinated 111:12

coordinating 44:4 102:14 111:8

coordination 38:4 109:10,11 113:20,23 117:10

coordinator 98:6

copies 31:23

copy 31:10 36:15 105:20

corner 48:15 54:1

Corps 51:1 52:22 93:6 142:1 146:22

correct 11:9,12 13:6,7 15:9,10 20:18,19,22 21:9 27:4,5 32:11,12 39:6,7 41:3,4,7 44:16 46:16,17 47:23 50:17 51:6,12 61:21,22 62:7,24 63:5,7, 9 64:22 67:4,24 70:6,7,8, 9 75:20 78:19 80:12 83:2 84:3.10 87:2 89:2.12.24 90:4,5 94:24 95:3,6,9,20 97:8,12 106:6,11 108:6, 11,12,17 120:1,2,21 121:1,6,15 122:22 123:1 125:7 126:18,22 127:1 129:17 130:8,9 132:23, 24 133:4,25 134:17 135:17 136:25 137:8,16 138:3,16,21,24 139:12, 20 140:5,22 142:5 143:1, 4,10 153:8,22 156:20

correction 49:21,23 62:16,23 63:1,11 68:2,5, 11 138:8 158:8 159:8

corrections 158:7

correctly 44:8 121:5 152:3

corresponded 26:19

correspondence 36:3 37:5

corridor 111:9 126:21

cost 116:3

costs 86:13

Council 73:22

counsel 8:17,19 32:5 90:6 106:24 156:15,21 157:4

counties 74:2 83:2

Counties' 4:13

country 112:3

county 3:2,7 4:18 5:3,6, 9 7:2,8,15 8:1,21,22 9:3 12:14 15:14 16:14,21,23 17:6 18:13 22:1,10,15, 17,19,25 23:9,15 24:2

M W

25:6,22 26:3 28:7 29:17, 23 30:18 31:19,22 34:14, 16 35:16,19 36:1 37:14, 17 38:16,23 39:2 44:15 46:21 48:20 49:1 50:5 52:11,12,14,15,22 53:10 54:9 55:1,8,22 57:19 59:6,10 60:20 61:17,19, 24 62:17 64:19 70:13 71:8,14,20 74:2,14 77:10,25 79:6,12,14,16 80:1,17,25 81:18 83:5,21 84:6,15,17,21 92:22 93:13 95:16,17 98:24 100:16 102:24 103:4,12, 19 104:23 105:11 109:1, 12,13 112:11,20 113:2, 14 114:18,23 115:15,23 116:18,24 117:3,5,11,14, 16,21,24 120:12 122:2 124:7,8,21 126:21 127:15,19 128:6,19,24 129:11,24 130:4,10 135:13,22 142:2 143:7, 21 144:20 146:23 153:14 156:3

county's 19:17 40:9 48:19 51:2

countywide 74:16 75:8 100:23 113:8

couple 63:21 86:9 120:24

courses 38:8,12

court 3:20 6:5,9 8:8,14 107:10,19 111:23 133:14 156:3 157:10 158:25 159:1

covered 37:23 64:22

CR 156:9

create 17:13 72:4

created 15:6,15 17:6 36:13 53:16 72:15 76:16 79:10 86:17 90:22 99:18

creating 36:7

creation 79:11

creative 101:22 116:16

credibility 125:9,12 126:7,8

credible 124:25 125:1, 17,20,23 126:11 133:7

creeping 121:20

crib 50:15 51:5,12,17,25 106:19

criticisms 79:5,8 critiquing 79:22

CRS 77:23

crying 125:6

Culmback 104:14,16

current 6:16,17 147:12

cut 8:4 33:1,24 44:11

CW-5 100:24

D

D-a-r-a 98:8

Dam 104:14,16

danger 14:13 126:11

dangerous 132:12

dangers 54:11,18 55:1 65:15,23,24 66:5,12,15 137:2,5

Daniel 5:20,24

Dara 98:8

Darrington 47:1 111:13 149:22 151:16,18 152:11

data 5:9 26:6 47:8 56:10,11 59:14 65:14 96:3 127:22 147:3

date 16:16 30:5 43:3 48:4 58:23 84:8 98:12 110:23 157:3,4 159:23

dated 4:16,24 5:7 18:2 39:13 54:1 63:17 78:12 81:9 143:8 147:2 158:10

day 6:4 25:4 157:5 158:10

day-to-day 110:18

days 26:16 45:12 62:7, 13 120:24

deal 110:11

dealing 99:2 110:19 120:24

Death 4:15 136:9

debriefing 149:19

debris 4:24 81:10

December 81:9 82:24 83:14 84:1,8

decision 14:7

declaration 13:14,16 27:25 36:10 83:14 84:3,5 159:6

declare 158:4

declared 15:25

dedicated 17:3

deems 122:2

DEFENDANT 3:2.10

Defense 11:17

define 100:10 109:3 129:18

degree 10:15,19,23,24 11:4,8,10 113:17 115:16

delegated 143:18

delineate 120:19

delivered 34:2

delivering 157:1

delivery 33:12

DEM 75:17 76:15 80:15 94:25 97:11 119:25 125:9

denied 13:14

deny 14:7

departed 12:12 100:5

department 3:10 4:20 7:16 9:8,11,16 12:13 15:15,16 16:7,19 17:3,5, 11,13,19,21,23,24 18:5, 24,25 19:4,6,7,14 20:12, 20,23,24 21:3,16,17,22, 25 22:4 23:2,21 24:22 26:9,12 27:23 28:9 30:17,18 31:15 35:22 36:17 37:8,9 38:21 39:1,

8 40:9 54:9,20,21 56:12, 15 57:14 61:18 71:8,22 72:16,25 73:7,15 74:8 75:17,25 76:3,15 77:2,8, 16 78:5,10,19 79:6,10, 14,21 80:1,12 81:2,15,17 82:8,19 83:5 85:23 88:3, 8,16 89:1,6,17,18,23 91:7,24 93:10,16 94:10 95:5 96:10,11 98:1 99:8, 14,19 100:13,21 102:25 103:2.21 108:1 109:10 111:8 113:4,6,11,12 114:6,10,15,21 115:3 117:9 118:2,5,6,16,18,20 123:8,9,17 124:25 125:18 127:24 128:4 129:1 131:12 135:10,11 142:25 146:5,14 147:17, 24 148:17 149:9 150:11 151:17 153:7

department's 19:20 36:23 73:18 77:10 88:7

departments 89:7 117:10 118:22 128:1

departure 30:6

dependent 34:2

depicted 152:18

deployed 24:10 deposed 7:13

deposition 5:14 6:2,3, 21,25 7:1,18 90:11,16 119:20 155:3,5 156:6,10, 13,19,24 158:5

Deptdir 4:23

deputy 3:7 9:15 16:22, 23 18:7,8,9,11 27:13 49:11

derived 62:15

describe 11:5 30:10 48:25 52:10 54:24 57:5,7 82:6,10 99:13 110:17

describing 28:15 59:4

designated 78:1

designates 107:22

designed 21:9 132:5

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



desktop 29:10

destroyed 34:8 157:3

details 110:15

detect 91:15 92:4

109:24

determinations

152:17

detrimental 147:10

devastated 64:7

develop 80:24 81:2

developed 44:4 76:6 95:17 116:10

- - -

developing 14:11

development 71:3 137:12 138:1,5 147:7

devices 109:15,18,24 110:7,8

dewatering 102:17

Diana 18:24

DIANE 3:16

Diane.meyers@ millernash.com 3:19

difference 115:22

differently 114:10,17, 21 115:4,11 116:24

difficult 8:7

117:3,7 153:13

direct 16:22 25:6 34:9 36:23 39:16 89:5 116:20

123:15

directed 30:12

Directing 85:5

direction 9:5 29:15 156:8

directly 26:13 98:21 100:20 112:15 117:1 133:16

director 9:8,10,15,17 12:11,17 13:2 16:19,22 18:7,8 22:9 23:13 48:20 49:12 54:9 64:19 78:19 82:20 84:14 85:23 89:17 91:24 93:10,16 94:9 96:9 103:1,21 111:7 119:25 123:5,17 128:3 131:12 142:24 146:14 147:16,23 148:17 149:6 150:11

directors 81:15,18

disappeared 24:8

disaster 4:14 10:25 13:13 27:25 29:14,15 36:10 64:8 73:23,25 83:14 84:1,5 98:3 111:10,11,15 112:7,8,21 113:3,5 116:2 137:13

disasters 15:24,25 20:16 37:2 83:8 95:19 116:3 124:23

Disc 90:10,11,15 155:2

discovered 132:9

discovering 96:18

discussed 27:14 60:9 65:12 124:4 153:1

discussing 42:17

discussion 58:13 146:4,15 153:19 154:2, 12,20

dispatch 123:11

distance 118:14

distances 92:3 118:13

District 30:18 34:4 69:1

division 3:8 16:7 23:13 82:4.9.10 83:1

divorce 7:22

DNR 55:15 59:6,13 65:14 108:13 127:3,6,8, 13,15,17 128:5,6,16,22, 23 129:9

document 70:15,16,25 71:17 72:15 74:1,4 76:15 78:13,15,17,24 85:15 86:25 93:2 94:6 102:11 104:23 144:9 146:19,20, 24 147:1 149:21

documentation 31:16 36:7,12 44:2

documented 35:25 36:2 37:4

documents 32:23 72:12

dollars 48:25 137:12,16 138:1,4

dollars-- 137:20

domain 34:24 114:13 131:5 149:9

Donna 81:24 82:24

dot 106:9,10 108:22

dozens 38:12 112:1

draw 30:20

Drive 85:9 86:8 145:2, 20 154:14,15

driven 154:7

dropped 151:20

Drury 5:19

duly 6:8 156:18

DUNN 3:17

Duvall 6:18

Ε

E-k-s-e 18:18

EAKES 3:4

earlier 27:22 62:7 65:4 70:17 94:23 135:5 136:6 149:14

early 24:12 57:22 85:10

earthquake 96:18 150:19

earthquakes 38:3

economic 111:12

economy 19:9,11 73:5 74:13 97:2

Ecosystem 146:21

ed 53:24

Edmonds 28:7 55:12

Edmonds/mukilteo

educate 21:25 22:9,16, 24 23:8 24:16 25:9,21

37:16 38:15,22 97:16 98:2,20 111:20 112:14

educated 39:7

educating 37:21 98:18 117:4

education 11:13 37:25 38:6 98:5,10,22 99:10 100:15 117:8,19 118:7

educational 9:23

Edward 6:15

effect 24:9 42:19 66:23 67:11 73:16 74:10 113:9 138:13,19 139:1 140:8 141:7

effective 47:6,7 139:6, 7 150:20

effectively 24:8

effects 67:6,22 139:14 141:8.12 147:10

effort 14:10,20 117:14

efforts 26:10 42:19 98:17 116:14 139:4,9

Ekse 18:17,20,21

elderly 34:1

elected 9:2,3 12:5,6

election 25:4

electronic 36:16

Elements 4:19 94:5

Elinson 48:7,11

email 4:23 36:3 37:5 81:8,11,12 82:23 85:7 86:6 90:19 152:25 153:25

emails 30:23 112:1

EMD 81:21 82:5,7 83:6

emergencies 34:3

emergency 4:20 9:9, 11 10:25 11:18,19 12:13 15:15,22 16:4,7,9,19 17:4,12,17 18:5 19:1,8 20:21 21:16,17,22 22:9 29:21 30:19 32:15 36:24 37:3,8 40:9 48:19 54:9, 20 55:11 56:12 57:15

M W

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110

John PenningtonIndex: emphasizes..facts

64:19 71:8 72:6 73:7,12, 15,21 74:8 76:1,3 78:11 79:7,13,15 80:1 82:3,8, 18,21 83:1,5 84:14 85:23 86:4 88:16 89:1,18 91:7, 24 93:11,17 94:10 96:10 98:2 99:8,14,19 103:2,21 109:11,12 113:11,20 120:7 123:18 124:3 125:18 128:4 131:12 135:11 142:25 146:5,14, 15 147:17,24 148:18 149:6 150:11 152:11

emphasizes 147:10

employed 8:20,22 120:3

employee 82:5 112:11 156:15

employment 8:23

enabled 96:20

encompassed 98:23 101:12

end 86:18 90:10,23 103:3 111:4 155:2

ends 48:15

engaged 35:5,12,16,17 132:5

Engel 86:7 87:10,11,12 95:8

engineer 129:21

Engineers 51:2 52:22 142:1 146:23

enhance 80:23

enhanced 26:1

enhancement 144:10

enroute 27:17

ensue 20:25

ensure 80:15

entire 16:3 49:15 51:10 60:8,20 64:17 66:17 93:11 113:16 134:15 136:23 150:18

entities 127:9,10

entitled 4:13,15 5:9 70:13 94:3 100:23

146:21

entity 31:19 82:11

envelope 156:24

environment 19:10,12 73:4 74:13

environmental 93:7

EOC 36:5 151:18

equation 142:9

error 42:23

ES-1 95:15 96:2

ES-2 70:25

ES-3 72:17

ES-4 96:24

ES-5 97:14

essence 53:9 61:23

essentially 27:24 29:21 34:21 73:22 84:21 108:4 -----

establish 19:5 20:24

established 19:3 22:20 32:25 94:15 151:18

establishing 78:1 111:10,12

estimated 116:3

evacuate 32:15,17 33:6,9 34:22 43:23 124:12,17

evacuated 110:1 126:1

evacuation 26:21 30:25 32:11 44:4 45:8, 10,18,20 46:12,16,18 121:5,14,22 122:3,20,25 123:14,15,24 124:8,13, 17 125:11 126:6 132:21 133:1,8,15 134:4,13,21, 23.24

evacuations 44:14 45:3,25

evaluate 34:11 111:19 112:13 113:13 114:7

evaluating 114:11,18 129:21

evaluation 35:13 86:15 87:25 92:3 129:16, 19 130:5,25 131:16 133:24

event 36:8 39:4 45:12 51:11 55:21 69:12 104:15 137:11 147:9 151:13

events 23:3 38:5,6 45:8 69:2 125:15,16

eventually 25:5

Everett 3:9 59:8

exact 16:16 18:1 25:2 69:22 98:12 99:18

examination 4:3 6:11 79:23 119:17 156:12,18,

examine 129:24 156:9 examining 17:15,16 114:1

exceptions 156:21

excerpts 92:20

excessive 59:14 65:13 **exchange** 85:7 90:19

Excuse 32:1 90:6

executive 9:3 16:23 18:10 79:12 81:15,17 94:14 95:14 119:25 123:4,17 128:3 131:11 142:24 148:17 150:10 153:14

executive-level

exhausted 43:1 58:19

exhibit 4:10,11 5:1,2,14 39:13,17 47:24 48:2 53:25 59:24 63:13,16 70:10,13 74:21 78:7,10, 25 81:5,8 85:6 90:19 92:20 94:3 102:1,5 105:14,20,25 106:1,4 136:5 142:20,21 146:20 150:22,25 152:23

EXHIBITS 5:13

exist 117:25

existed 17:15,16 29:23 38:23 53:22 58:18,25 79:13,15,22,23 100:25 114:6

existing 86:19 90:24

exists 45:15

expended 138:2

experience 82:16 121:13 122:1,4 123:23 124:2,7,16 128:3

experiences 13:2 21:14 22:12

experiencing 26:21 33:4 55:13

expert 38:2 84:16 148:25 150:9 152:7

expertise 88:23 114:14 132:7 150:12

experts 83:16,23 84:9 89:8

explain 34:20 150:1

explained 150:4

explaining 150:13

explore 93:25

exposure 15:21 25:6 103:8

extensive 39:2,8 129:2

extensively 22:23 70:21 130:20

extent 35:23 122:20

F

facilitate 89:8

facilitated 88:21 89:11

facility 17:16 18:1

fact 15:2 40:14 42:23 43:2 78:13,21 79:7 95:22 116:23 132:10 135:6 138:2 143:21 148:9 149:5 151:5 154:19

facts 75:13 77:5,21 101:5 146:15

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



failure 40:20 147:9

fair 19:13 20:8,12 61:2 84:7 88:12 91:23 92:4 121:10,23 135:8 149:2

fairly 121:14 122:4,25

fall 24:22,23,25 27:3,12, 16 40:22 42:15 49:12 50:12 55:9 56:3 58:5,6 68:25 70:4 76:10 106:20 138:21

falling 21:13 126:24

familiar 11:5 13:12 19:17 50:15 96:6 98:21 103:6,22 110:15 113:8 114:19 117:1 118:2,22 141:3,4,5 149:10

fast 47:6

fault 96:19

Fe 28:8 56:19

Feasibility 146:22

features 120:22

February 92:23

federal 14:7 15:4,24 16:4 23:19 24:3 36:9,12 111:9.11 120:6.7

feedback 47:13,14

feel 52:5,15,16 53:3,11 66:25 68:16.22 136:1

feet 50:25 51:2,15 58:11

felt 23:16 69:7,15 139:6 141:5 142:4,7,10

FEMA 12:11,17,24 13:2, 15 25:25 38:8 82:5 83:15,23 84:8 115:17

FEMA'S 38:10 84:11

field 18:1 109:4 123:13

fight 42:15 49:12 50:12 68:25 69:10,17

file 36:20 37:10

filed 7:2

files 35:21 36:14,15

filled 9:13.16

final 4:19 70:14 99:24 146:22

finalized 100:5

finance 18:23

financially 156:16

find 33:22 57:5 107:18 136:11

finding 88:22

fine 32:18 38:20 69:7

finish 119:3

fire 34:4,17 35:16 40:23 69:1

fired 9:1

firm 157:2

five-minute 43:13

five-year 23:7

flight 76:10

flood 20:25 24:22,23-25:1,12 27:4,12,16 31:6 39:8 40:22 42:15 45:12 47:4 49:12 50:12,19 53:15,16,18,19 58:5,6 62:14 68:25 69:10,12,17 76:10 92:21 125:15 133:3,23 134:5,16 139:5, 15 140:19 141:14

flood-prone 47:3

flooding 25:3,5 27:18, 20 31:7 33:20,24 39:5 42:6,9,12,17 44:15 46:4, 10,19 51:1 52:20,21 58:10 62:2,4,11,19 67:7, 15,18,22 68:8,20 69:19, 24 70:1,8 83:15 133:9 134:24 140:20 141:9,13

floodplain 147:8

floods 16:1,2 22:5 38:3, 9 40:24,25 45:8 52:24 69:6 113:7 133:17,23 134:13 140:9 142:9,10

floodwaters 120:24

focal 50:24 51:14,16 62:13 99:9 140:25

focus 12:15 52:23 60:10 62:6 80:23 113:15,

18 118:6 135:16,19

focused 18:15 52:20 69:23 98:22 100:12 117:10

focusing 17:14 23:14 45:2 135:14

follow 91:4,10,17 92:10,15 93:24

follow-on 119:21

follow-up 85:9 86:8

forecast 120:25

forecasts 127:11

foregoing 156:6,21

FOREST 3:16

form 13:21 15:5 19:22 24:19 49:3 51:7,13,20 52:1,17 57:2,4 66:8,14 67:25 68:4,10 72:4 73:10 82:12 84:23 86:23 87:6, 14.21 88:6.18 89:3 92:12 109:2 111:24 112:23 114:24 115:8 118:1 121:16 122:6,12 123:22 124:10,19 125:14,24 126:12 130:7 131:4,20 132:2,15 138:10 139:13, 21 140:6 141:11 142:6 143:25 146:9 148:13,24 149:7 150:8 153:23 154:17

formal 130:6

formally 17:6

format 156:7,22

formed 19:1 64:23 73:21 76:15

forward 23:2 29:23 31:6,21 46:19 53:14 69:2,12 79:21,24 113:14 116:9.10

forwarding 81:12,21

forwards 67:8

foundation 49:4 52:18 82:13 126:13

four- 23:7

four-year 25:13,20

fourth 99:24

frame 7:5 23:4 28:15 57:22 58:22

frequent 122:1

frequently 83:4,7,8 86:1

front 151:20

full 6:13 150:17 156:20

full-time 24:12

fully 60:19 124:21

function 19:20 111:14

functions 9:14 20:2

funded 73:20 116:5,14

funding 14:21 18:16 89:8 116:1,16 153:15

funds 13:25

future 28:2 95:18,23 112:22 113:3 147:4

G

Gary 5:15,16,17

gather 28:10

gave 55:3 122:10

general 38:1 61:19 82:19 106:7 124:21 126:25 137:6

generally 47:11 121:13,25 122:24 123:23 125:1 126:7 127:21

generic 29:7 38:4 60:21 73:11,12 127:18 129:4,5

GENSTER 3:6

geographic 72:5

geological 130:23

geologist 34:14 35:9 89:23 129:20 130:15

geologists 37:14 geometrically 30:22

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



geomorphological 148:6,10,22 149:4

geomorphologist 129:20

George 5:18

geotech 34:16 35:1,24, 25 130:1,2

geotech-related 90:2

geotechnical 34:15 83:15,17,22 84:9,16,22 86:15 87:25 88:5,14 89:8,12,19 92:2 129:15, 18,19,20,22 130:5,24 131:16 132:7 148:6,10, 22 149:4 153:1,16

geotechs 129:25 130:1

give 29:14 34:13 45:10, 22 85:4 105:19 120:20 124:17

giving 132:21 133:24

Glance 39:14

glass 32:6

globally 126:5

goal 72:21 73:17 97:5,8, 10,22

goals 19:14 20:13 72:19 73:1,3 74:8,10 93:7 95:22 97:22 100:13 116:5

Gold 46:24

good 69:7 119:19

goods 33:13

government 14:7 24:3 80:3 102:20 112:16

governments 95:17

graduated 9:25

GRAHAM 3:17

GRANDY 3:16

grant 23:19,20,21,22

grant-funded 18:15

grants 18:16,17

great 66:22 67:10 138:13,25 140:8 141:6

greater 80:3 118:11

grew 88:8

ground 8:2 132:19

group 3:13 119:22 122:3

guard 47:5

guess 61:9 105:1 109:7 123:16 133:21 151:24

guidance 4:24 81:10 83:17 94:14 96:9 97:11

guide 74:1 79:21 135:10.11

guidelines 156:23

guiding 72:18 96:24

Н

h&h 148:5

Haakenson _5:15,16,17

HALEY 3:12

Haley@

christielawgroup.

com 3:14

half 10:18 33:2 149:15

hand 136:14 157:5

handing 39:12 48:1 53:24 63:15 70:12 78:9 81:7 92:19 94:2 105:13 106:3

handle 99:5

handled 14:24

hands 141:24

happen 12:21 15:11 117:22

happened 9:2 27:14 133:5 145:7 150:16

happening 26:14 28:24 36:10 55:24 59:9 60:11,23 153:25

happy 119:2

hard 31:10 36:14,15

HARRIGAN 3:4

haunts 66:24 68:14

Haven 29:22 46:3,8 53:7,11,20 57:12,17,23 58:3,13,17,25 60:14,25 61:21,25 62:18 66:19 93:4,20 104:18,21 105:4 132:22 133:2,8,16 134:5, 22 141:19 145:8 146:16 147:5 148:4 149:16 154:14.20

hazard 5:4 19:18 20:1 21:5,6 22:19 23:6,17 24:13 25:24 34:22 70:18 71:11,13,14,18 92:21 94:4 95:18 96:11,15 97:15 101:1 102:16 104:23 106:15 107:23 108:2,6,14 115:16,23,25 116:4,13 135:16 143:21

hazard-related 72:22 73:2.8 74:11 97:6.23

hazard-specific

75:11 77:3,19 80:24 81:3 101:3

hazards 4:18 5:6 21:19,20 23:24 26:3 38:1,22 70:14 71:10 72:4,10 75:10 77:2,18 80:16,17 97:1,18 98:4, 18,23 100:16 116:8,18 118:9 135:7,9,13,14,15, 16,18,23 136:2 143:7

Hazel 25:12 27:1,6,10 37:10,11 39:6 40:19 41:20 42:2,24 49:1 50:16 57:12,24 58:3 59:19 60:17,25 87:25 88:14 92:8 93:1 104:19 105:5, 17,21 106:5,20 108:15 146:7 151:1 152:6 153:16

head 8:7 15:8,12 40:8 69:23 89:16 109:2,3,5,7

heading 39:17,18

health 30:17,18 97:2

heavily 17:14

heed 127:21 133:9

heeded 34:10

heightened 55:17 56:16,22 57:17 59:15 60:22 115:18,21 116:11 117:11 126:25 127:4 129:3

helpful 39:15

helping 111:8

helps 74:1

Herald 59:8

hereunto 157:5

Hey 149:24

high 9:24,25 64:7,18 65:12 76:23 77:1,16 78:1,4 81:11 104:25 105:3,6,11 122:25 136:24

high-risk 103:9,13,19

higher 26:1 113:15

highly 55:21

highway 27:18

hindsight 112:6

hired 23:12,19 24:4,5,6 98:5,11 142:24 143:9

hires 18:4

hiring 24:15

Historical 124:2

history 17:20 28:18

hit 137:10

Hits 4:16 136:9

hitting 67:18

HIVA 71:15 72:13

home 6:16,17

Homeland 11:3,14,17 18:16 21:17

homeowners 54:11 59:25 60:14

homes 14:16 34:7 86:19 90:24 123:20 125:22 126:10

hour 119:4

House 12:6,10

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



houses 34:23

human 13:18 20:6,8,13, 18 33:16,19 34:5 110:14 135:17 147:6,7

hundred 47:21

hyper 60:10

hypothetical 131:21

1

I.D. 123:8

Idaho 12:11

idea 64:13

identification 47:25 63:14 70:11 71:14,18 78:8 81:6 105:9 106:2 142:22 150:23

identified 74:24 105:3, 6 108:2,5,10 135:13

identify 102:23 103:12 104:25 105:16 135:9

identifying 105:21 135:7

III 5:20,21

imagery 149:14

immediately 70:23

imminent 45:10

impact 98:18 135:16

impacted 44:11

impacting 52:24 139:15 140:9

impacts 27:18,20 42:17 52:21 53:16 62:4, 14 67:17 97:18 98:3 139:5 141:12

impending 29:13 45:8,

implement 93:3,5,19 112:20 113:12 114:5

implemented 124:20

implementing 104:10

importance 81:10

important 8:3,6,10,13 75:13 77:5,21 101:5 122:2 131:2,19

imprecise 151:10

impression 79:4 123:4,6,18 139:3 142:3,7

inaccurate 49:17 68:7

inaccurately 50:1

inadequate 23:16

incidences 103:3

incidents 100:14

include 51:12,25 75:10 77:3,18 78:2 101:2 154:2

included 39:4 46:7,11 51:5,17 59:8 84:2 134:12 140:4

includes 48:7 128:21 150:25

including 20:18 28:7 31:2,17 33:9 39:1 80:17 100:16 125:21 127:11 137:12 156:20

incorporated 100:7, 15 115:15,19 117:18

incorrect 49:20 50:2

increase 55:23 103:24

increased 141:14 147:8

increasing 125:2

independent 120:9

Index 4:10 5:1 26:11,12 28:13,14 30:1,11 31:17 32:10,20 34:6 35:20 36:15,20 43:21 45:19 46:16,25 55:20 57:20 59:9 60:11,23 89:12 121:10,19 122:11 126:17 129:14,15,23 130:19 131:13 132:3

indicating 93:3

indication 68:7

individual 12:24,25

18:16,22 35:4,7 38:8,9 69:18,20 111:15 130:10, 14

individuals 13:17 14:16 17:18 18:15 26:19, 20 28:20,22 38:25 39:2 42:16 47:10,11 55:16 58:8 89:7,21 112:2 136:3

induces 147:10

industry 11:23

infancy 17:8 79:19 88:8

inferred 20:10 73:11

information 28:3,10 49:10 55:14 57:18 59:4 60:7 62:21,25 69:6 72:5 75:11 76:6 77:3,4,7,9,19, 20 78:3 89:11,14 91:25 92:5 93:17,23,24 98:25 99:6 101:3 127:10 130:13 131:6,18,25 132:11.13

informational 75:10 77:18 101:2

informed 145:11 147:19,23

infrastructures 146:2 infrequently 83:7,8

ing 103:25

initial 114:14

initially 29:2

initials 105:22

initiation 27:21

initiative 113:9

initiatives 74:17 75:9

100:24

injury 72:22 73:2,8 74:11 97:6,23

inquiries 123:13

inside 37:2 55:10 113:20 153:25

instabilities 86:18 90:23

installed 50:16

instances 103:18

Institute 71:9 103:25 120:8

instituted 104:7

institutional 38:25

instructions 8:15

intending 20:22

intense 117:17

intention 128:15

interact 95:11

interacted 153:6

interaction 36:24 68:24 69:24 70:3,5 82:4, 15,17

interactions 68:25 85:22 86:1

interested 22:7,8 135:22 156:16

interim 9:19

interlocal 15:17

International 11:18

interpret 152:21

Interstate 13:3 16:2,3

intervals 99:17

interview 13:1 55:12 57:7

interviews 26:5 55:4, 10 56:2,5 57:1,2,11,22

intimately 13:12 141:3,

introduced 14:9 136:6

investigation 153:2,

involve 78:2 129:19

involved 59:5 85:7 95:1,6,9 129:14

involvement 7:11 13:8 16:4 77:10 94:12 106:21 109:8,20 110:18 111:5

Iraq 24:10



isolate 33:25

isolated 33:13

issue 55:7 56:13 106:25 117:23 118:16,23 138:8

issued 99:12

issues 35:23 60:9 90:2 140:19

Item 76:12,20 86:15

items 50:22 86:12

iteration 99:24

J

January 8:24 17:6 69:11 79:11,17 84:19 85:7,12,13 90:19 119:25

Jason 9:15 23:13 24:4 94:22 102:13

Jeff 37:15 89:23.25

Jgenster@snoco.

org 3:9

Joan 86:6 87:8

job 9:14 35:17 66:22 67:10 82:20 98:23 135:9, 10 138:13,25 140:8 141:6

John 4:21,23 6:2,7,15 40:8 48:18 54:8 64:19 86:7 87:10,11,12 90:16 95:8 119:20 158:17 159:23

Jones 18:17 37:15 89:23,25

JOSEPH 3:6

Journal 4:13 48:3

Jr 3:25 6:15

July 16:16 17:8,10,24 27:23 39:9 76:7 91:12 143:1 147:17

jumping 37:6

June 76:7

K

Kelso 13:3,6 15:21,25 21:14 22:13,14

key 18:4

kind 47:20 64:8 120:21 128:18 130:5 132:21

kinds 125:4,10 127:14 134:3

King 8:1 156:3

KIRO 55:6 57:10

knew 21:14 39:2 64:7 87:1 89:22 90:1

knowing 22:8 28:5

knowledge 9:22 19:2 22:11,18 27:1,9 38:25 42:15 57:15 59:22 76:2 82:14,16 97:21 106:21 110:12 111:17 112:12, 17,20 113:1 117:15 118:21 124:2 130:2 134:11,20 135:1 152:4

KOMO 54:1,4 55:6 57:10 59:3

Kymber 4:21 79:18

L

laid 149:24

LAKE 3:16

land 128:22,24 129:10 137:12

landline 29:12

landslide 4:23 5:3
13:3,6,9,20 14:6 15:21
16:1 20:22 21:4,11,15,24
22:1,10,13,16,18,25 23:8
24:17 25:7,9,12,22 26:2,
10,14,20 27:2,7,10,15
28:11,14,17 32:9 33:1,4,
21 34:12 35:13 36:20
37:7,10,11,16,21 38:16
39:6 40:19 41:3,20 42:2,
24 48:5,20 49:1 53:22
54:11,18 55:1,2,8,17,20
56:9,13,16 57:12,17,24

58:4,14,18,22,25 59:10, 16 60:17,25 62:6,10,20 65:25 66:6,10 69:16 70:1,6 81:3,10 83:16,24 84:16,22 87:24 88:1,14 92:1,8 93:1 96:11,15 99:2 100:2,6,9,17,18 102:15,24 103:7,10,13, 20,23 104:19,22 105:2,5, 17,21 106:5,15 107:23, 25 108:2,6,10,14,15,25 109:2,9,16,25 110:17,19 111:1,6,16,18 112:4,10, 19 113:1,13 114:4,7,11, 17,18,22 115:4,5,23,25 116:11,18,19,25 117:4, 13,16,21,24 118:8,17 121:20 127:5,12,16 128:6,18,23 129:3,10,21, 24 130:25 132:4,11,22 135:15 137:7 145:2,19 146:7 147:6,9 148:4 149:17,20 150:2,7,14,19 151:1,2 152:5,6,13,14,18 153:2,16 154:3,8,10,13,

landslide, 64:18

16,21

landslide-- 66:3 Landslide--did

Landslide--did 152:12

landslides 21:5 22:11 23:6 26:6 27:10 30:2,3,7 38:3,11 56:22 60:22 65:12 66:16 67:15,21 68:9,20 83:9 84:4,9 96:21 98:4,20 102:3 104:25 113:16 114:2 115:12,13,18 117:11,18 118:14 127:1 128:21 134:8,12 135:7 136:25 137:6 142:11 144:16 145:1,7,19

laptop 29:10

large 101:21

larger 59:10 100:12 151:20

late 18:2 28:19 85:7,11 launching 111:14

law 3:3,12,13,17 8:14

laws 7:16

lawsuit 7:8

lawyer 44:25

lead 75:16 78:1 82:17

leaders 80:3

leading 25:19 26:16

lean 38:24

learn 28:3

learned 113:21

leave 9:2 15:11,13 26:22 33:6 44:7 45:16 123:19 124:9

leaving 125:13 126:10

led 41:13 56:12 59:14 65:24

Lee 55:5 56:3 57:8 86:6 87:8

left 9:10 12:9 42:17 44:2,9,12 58:9 69:18 80:11 112:2 121:21,23 122:11,16 125:21

left-hand 53:25

legal 8:17,19

legislation 14:9

legislative 9:4

lessons 113:21

level 125:11 127:4

levels 122:18

LEYH 3:3,4 13:21 19:22 24:19 32:4 41:25 44:23 49:3,8 51:7,13,20 52:1, 17 59:21 61:6 63:24 66:8,14 67:25 68:4,10 71:11 73:10 74:19,22 75:1 82:12 84:23 85:3,10 86:23 87:6,14,21 88:6,18 89:3 92:12 107:1,6,17,20 111:21,24 112:23 114:24 115:8 118:1 119:6,11 121:16 122:6,12 123:22 124:10,19 125:14,24 126:12 130:7 131:4,20 132:2,15 136:7 137:21, 23 138:10 139:13,21,25 140:6 141:11 142:6 146:9 148:13,24 149:7 150:8 153:23 154:17,25

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



License 157:11

Lidar 5:9 96:6,8,10,14, 20 149:13,14,20,22 150:2,7,14,20,25 151:11, 19,25 152:5,13,18

Lidar--it 152:9

life 13:18 19:9 20:6,9,13, 18 33:16,19 72:22 73:3, 4,9 74:11,13 95:19,23 97:6,24 110:14

lifestyle 142:8,13,17

likelihood 112:21 113:2

limiting 154:10

lines 30:21 39:24 96:19 153:3

list 82:23

listed 48:6 103:8

listen 134:18 139:17

literally 38:12

litigant 7:2

live 14:14 47:14

lived 6:19,20 13:19

lives 147:6

living 61:3 142:8

LLP 3:4,17

local 54:9,17,18 82:20 95:16

located 17:24,25 103:9, 13.19 105:17

locations 118:15

log 50:16 106:19,21 139:11 140:4,22

long 6:19 18:14 24:21 74:9

long-term 91:15 92:4 111:14 135:18

longer 14:13 34:9,23 77:16 86:11

looked 69:20,21 150:5

loss 20:18 72:22 73:3,9 74:11 95:19,23 97:6,23

losses 20:17

lost 14:16

lot 31:1 126:24

lower 46:23 48:14

lunch 119:4,7

Lynnwood 84:2

М

M/s 3:8

made 5:4 14:17 27:3
29:5 32:11,20 40:16,17,
21 48:23 49:22,23,24
51:24 52:8 53:1,9 54:16
56:7 57:21 60:4,12 61:14
62:5 63:2 64:11,14 65:2,
8,17,18 67:13 79:5,20
80:6,8 86:22 87:5,13,20
89:4 91:8,19 93:20
101:20 106:4 113:6,9,19
115:22 137:11_145:5__
156:12,21

magazine 136:8 141:6 magnitude 66:9,12

maintain 75:9 77:17 101:1

maintained 35:21 36:19.21 95:18

make 27:6 37:20 38:14 40:14,18 41:13 52:5,14, 16 53:3,11 54:14 62:19 63:1,11 65:1,16 67:9,12 68:14 84:8 128:11 129:7 132:19 135:25 140:3 152:16 159:5

makes 113:4

makeshift 151:18

making 41:11,16 42:21 43:8 65:9 68:11,17

management 4:20 9:9,11 10:25 12:13 15:15,22 16:5,8,19 17:4, 12 18:6 19:1,8,15 20:21 21:16,17,22 22:9 30:19 37:9 40:9 48:19 54:21 56:12 57:15 64:20 71:8, 10 72:6 73:8,13,15,22 74:8 75:18,19,20 76:1,3, 14,16 77:8,25 78:11 79:7,14,15 80:2 82:3,8, 18,21,22 83:1,5 84:14 85:24 88:16 89:1,18 91:7,24 92:22 93:11,17 94:10 95:8 96:10 98:2 99:8,14,20 103:2,21 109:11 113:11 114:16 120:7,8 123:18 124:3 125:18 128:4 131:12 135:11 142:25 143:1 144:5 146:6,14,15 147:17,24 148:18 149:6 150:11

manager 11:18 32:15 94:14,22 102:13 135:12

Managers 11:19 managing 37:2 144:7 manipulate 102:16 manner 115:5 156:13

mantra 19:8

map 5:3 105:10,14,16 106:12,14 107:5,22,25 108:3,5,9,21 151:19

mapped 116:25 mapping 72:5 116:12,

maps 108:13 149:22

March 4:19 6:4 25:19
26:17 27:2,10 28:3 37:7,
13,22 38:17 39:14 40:20
41:3,20,24 42:2,24 48:5,
11 49:19 52:15 53:21
54:1 55:2 58:3,12,16,18,
22 59:1 61:4 63:17
65:22,24 66:3 70:14
88:12 105:2 108:25
109:17 111:1,4,16
112:10 113:1,12 114:4,
17,21 115:4 116:24
117:3,12,13,22,25
118:16 128:17 147:18
151:12,13,16 154:21

mark 16:23 18:10 53:24 142:19 150:21

marked 4:11 5:2 39:12 47:24 48:2 63:13,16 70:10,13 78:7,10 81:5,8

85:6 92:20 94:3 105:13, 24 106:1,4 107:24 142:21 146:20 150:22

markings 5:4

marshal 34:17 35:16

massive 64:7

master's 10:24

material 56:17

mathematician 44:25

matter 115:22 148:9,21 157:2

meaning 38:2 49:15 140:9

means 34:25 60:21 109:3 120:15 129:18

measures 103:4 139:18 140:16,18 142:4 148:5,11,20,23

mechanisms 15:6 116:16 125:25

media 90:7

medical 34:3

meet 58:2,7

meeting 5:7 28:21 35:18 98:24 143:14,17, 22 153:25 154:6

meetings 26:19 86:3 98:25 99:2 130:21 143:22 153:8

meets 93:6

members 43:22

memorized 85:3

memory 84:3

mention 57:11 87:4,19

mentioned 27:19 39:3 120:25 121:3 127:3 129:13

message 29:14,21 30:22,23 33:3 46:11 47:15 56:9 57:18 59:9 60:19 64:17,18 81:20 83:9,13 86:10 124:24,25 125:22 133:17 136:24

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



messages 30:25 34:10 46:9 59:12 65:5 82:25 83:6 112:2 125:17,20 127:21,22

messaging 45:7 46:8 60:8 126:6 133:7

met 26:19 34:4 79:17 85:18 119:19 131:3 132:4

methodology 71:4

MEYERS 3:16

Michelson 4:4 6:12 13:24 19:25 24:20 32:3, 5,8 42:1 43:12,20 44:24 45:1 48:1 49:5,14 51:8, 16,21 52:3 53:1 59:23 61:7 63:15 64:2 66:11,18 68:1,6,13 73:14 74:24 75:3,5 78:9 81:7 82:14 84:25 85:5,12,14 87:1,8, 16,23 88:10,24 89:10 90:8,18 92:14 105:24 106:3 108:4 112:9,25 114:25 115:9 118:4,24 135:6 136:18

middle 27:24 48:18 151:23

migration 62:15 141:9, 14

mile 149:15

military 10:25 16:7,11 82:18

Miller 3:17 5:20,21

million-plus 49:13

millions 48:21,25 49:10 50:5 51:4,24 137:12,16,20 138:1,4

mine 85:4 118:23

minimum 55:3

minute 90:7 106:23

minutes 5:7 119:10.11

mischaracterization

S 19:24

mischaracterizes 84:24 86:24 140:7 146:10 miscommunicated 124:15

mission 18:25 19:3,6,7 73:16 80:2

misspoke 19:5

mistake 49:9

mitigate 20:17 24:18 25:9,22 38:16 73:20,24 74:4 97:18 98:3,18 103:7 111:19 112:13 114:7 116:7

mitigating 66:23 67:11 74:2 114:22 135:7 138:13,19 139:1,5 140:8 141:7,12

mitigation 4:18 5:6 19:18 20:1 21:6 22:20 23:6,13,15,17,20,23 24:13 25:24 26:1 27:19 37:21 42:18 49:16 50:1 52:20 62:3 70:14.19 71:11,12,13 72:7,18___ 73:23 74:3,17 75:8,12 77:5,11,21 78:2 80:24 94:4 95:18 97:9,15 100:23 101:4 102:2,11 103:4,16 114:25 115:2,5, 12,16,24,25 116:4,13,14 135:10 139:3,9,18 140:16,18 142:4 143:8, 21 148:5,11,19,23

mobile 29:12

MOBURG 3:21 159:1

moment 12:16 127:14 134:2

Monday 40:10

money 73:23 88:22 116:6

moneys 74:3

monitor 109:16

monitored 91:15

monitoring 86:11 92:3 110:7 153:2 154:3

Monterey 11:2,16

month 25:2 143:9

months 21:1 39:9 110:16,21,23,24 153:19, 20

MOORE 3:12

morning 120:19 121:8 138:20 140:3 141:16,21

motions 156:21

Mount 26:11 28:13,14 30:1,11 32:20 34:6 35:20 36:15,19 43:21 45:19 46:16 57:20 59:9 89:12

move 14:1 48:17 139:16 140:12.13

moved 129:6

movement 86:18 90:23 91:15 92:4 109:16, 24,25 110:14

moving 131:14

mudslide 4:13,16 64:7 83:10,16,24 136:10 137:10

mudslides 84:10

multiple 26:4,16,17,18 28:23 29:5 31:5 32:10,22 46:5 53:14 69:2 99:9

multiyear 23:18

Ν

Mystateusa 30:15,16

named 7:3 23:13 156:7

NASH 3:17

Nashville 10:1 12:23 nation 113:16 115:18 124:4

national 15:18 26:7 54:22 55:15 56:14 59:13 65:13 127:8,9,23 129:2 141:6

nationally 23:21

natural 3:10 4:18 5:6 19:18 20:1,16 21:6 22:19 23:5 26:9 54:21 56:15 69:19 70:14,18 72:21 73:2,8 74:10 75:9 77:2, 18 94:4 97:1,5,17,23 98:3,4,18 101:1 108:1 115:17 116:3 127:24 129:1 141:25 143:7,21

nature 114:2 115:14

Naval 11:2,16

Navy 10:14

needed 9:6 34:18 69:7, 8 83:18 90:2 131:1

neighborhood 25:2 31:2,4 45:14 46:8 67:7 105:8 140:11

neighborhoods 45:25 141:15

Nelson 86:7

.....

newly 15:15

news 40:10 49:19 54:1, 5 56:7 59:3

newspaper 43:5

NOAA 26:9 54:22 56:14 59:13 65:14 127:8,9,23 129:1

nod 8:7

nominally 143:4

nonprofits 33:9 44:3

noon 119:6

north 3:13 106:10 108:16 139:12

Northeast 6:17

Northern 28:7 56:19 126:21

Northwest 11:25

noted 156:13

notes 157:2

notice 47:21 53:21 121:6,14,22 122:3,20,25 124:8,18 132:21 133:2, 24 134:4,21,24 157:3

notices 45:20 121:15 122:5 125:11 126:6,9 133:9,10,16,22,23 134:3 135:2

notices--we're 125:10

notification 29:6,7,9 30:13 31:11 35:23 36:3

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



43:22 45:11 104:8,15 120:21 122:13 123:10,14 128:5,18,23,25 129:9 132:18 134:13

notifications 26:18,22 29:6 31:1,8,16,22 32:10, 19 33:12,14 45:9 46:6, 15,18 47:5 53:19 120:16 123:24 125:5 127:14,17

notified 13:4 28:19 87:24 92:7 109:22

notify 45:13 55:23 133:17.19

notifying 35:18 60:20

November 147:2

now--achieved 125:11

nowhere.' 40:12

number 33:7.8 45:23 46:2 48:14

numbers 30:12 124:11,

numerical 136:15 numerous 113:25

0

oath 6:10 8:13 oaths 156:4

Object 13:21 19:22 24:19 49:3 51:7,13,20 52:1,17 66:8,14 67:25 68:4,10 73:10 82:12 84:23 86:23 87:6,14,21 88:6,18 89:3 92:12 111:24 112:23 114:24 115:8 118:1 121:16 122:6,12 123:22 124:10, 19 125:14,24 126:12 130:7 131:4,20 132:2,15 138:10 139:13.21 140:6 141:11 142:6 146:9 148:13.24 149:7 150:8 153:23 154:17

objection 139:25 **objections** 156:12,21 **objective** 21:19 76:8 97:16

objectives 72:19 97:16 100:13 116:4

observing 106:19

obtain 35:12 133:20

obtained 23:19 38:14

obtaining 14:21 23:22 89:19

obvious 116:11

occasion 7:19

Occasionally 144:3

occasions 26:16,23 28:23 30:2 31:5 32:25 63:4 122:1

occupational 11:20 occupied 34:23

occur 29:16 45:12 66:7 90:2 109:25 116:12 ---124:24

occurred 20:16 25:4,5 42:14 43:24 48:4 51:11 52:25 60:8 62:7 69:11 73:25 92:9 96:22 110:24 112:6 113:17 115:19 117:14 121:10 139:19 142:4 146:7 153:19

occurring 24:23 35:20 46:10 56:21 67:8 126:20

Oceanographic 26:8

offer 83:22

officer 62:21,25

officers 81:17

offices 81:15

official 64:9.14 157:5

on--were 45:2

onboard 79:17

one-way 69:3,5 130:11

online 11:7,8,10,14 38:10

operated 20:11

operating 144:4

operation 18:4

Operations 16:9 17:17 36:25 37:3 55:11 86:4 109:12 113:20

opinion 42:4 opportunity 156:9

opposed 79:21

order 32:11 97:1 130:1 137:13 141:5

Oregon 12:11,23,24

organization 21:16 22:4

organizational 76:8 organizations 82:21 124:4

original 27:15 84:2

originally 24:5

Oso 5:9 25:1 37:7 42:16 48:5 55:2 65:24 84:22 105:2 108:25 109:9 110:17 111:5,16 112:10, 19 113:7 114:4,11 116:19 118:17 149:17 150:16 151:2,19 152:11,

outcome 156:16

outreach 26:5,10 30:25 55:14 98:5.10.17.23 99:10 100:15 117:8.19 118:7 127:3,6,7

outright 45:24

outstanding 120:11 overbroad 139:22

overlap 8:3

Owen 86:7 87:16.19

owners 13:25 15:3

P

p.m. 119:13,16 155:3 Pacific 11:25

pages 156:6

Paine 18:1

paragraph 39:16,22,25 40:2,4,7 54:8 61:10 63:22 64:3,16 67:4,16 71:7 90:21 91:13 95:16 147:3

paragraphs 63:21

parameters 111:10

pardon 69:4 98:3 106:15

park 14:11

part 14:20 19:20 21:15 24:16 25:25 27:4 33:2,23 47:17 49:10 54:16 58:10 73:14.16 79:11 80:22 101:17 104:6 109:24 127:5 129:5 142:9 151:12 152:10 153:18 156:13

partnership 95:16

partnerships 96:25

parts 44:10,14 101:15

party 157:4

pass 91:18 131:7

passed 130:13

passes 108:19

passing 22:6

past 6:25 17:15 22:6 27:10 28:1 79:22,23 147:4

pathway 79:24

pathways 33:10

pay 130:2

pen 105:19,22

penalty 158:4

Pennington 4:21.23 6:3.7.15 40:8.11 43:20 48:1.19 54:8 61:12 64:19 66:23 70:12 78:9 90:16, 18 92:19 94:2 119:19 137:10 140:17 158:17 159:23



John PenningtonIndex: people..priority

people 13:19 18:4 34:8 44:5,6,8 45:11 47:14 90:3 112:5 119:4 121:19 122:14 123:19,23 124:8, 12,16,23 125:12,21 149:3

perceived 125:5,22 126:11,25

percent 73:24 116:3

percentage 73:24 122:16

percentages 122:14 124:23

performance 4:21 78:11,16,25 79:3,6,13

performed 71:19 83:23 84:22 88:14 92:2 131:17 148:22

period 16:3,12 18:13 23:8 24:1,14,25 25:13, 18,20 39:3 45:1 72:15 84:13 88:11 93:11 94:9 99:12 103:20 105:2 110:6 122:17 124:13,22 126:1 129:2

periods 124:12

perjury 158:4

persistence 147:9

person 35:12 81:24 130:15 145:10

personal 7:22 33:15 135:22

personally 26:15,21 55:3 89:25

perspective 40:7

phase 71:4 99:24

Phillips 4:6 74:20 119:2,9,18,20 121:18 122:7,18 123:25 124:14 125:3 126:4,15 130:8 131:8,23 132:9,17 133:12,21 136:8,11 137:24,25 138:12 139:16,23 140:2,12 141:16 142:12,19,23 146:12 148:15 149:2,10 150:10,24 154:1,19,23 philosophy 21:18,21

phone 12:22 29:12 30:11 47:12 112:1,2 123:7,8

phrase 20:4 29:7,9 32:16 69:22 120:14,15 121:5,6

physical 36:6

ping 29:13

pink 106:9 108:15

place 6:18 101:22

placing 101:18

plaintiffs 119:22

plan 4:18 5:6 19:18,21 20:1,4,9 21:6 22:20,22 23:2,6,17,23,25 24:2,13, 15 25:24 26:1,2 32:25 44:4 70:14,19,22 71:3 73:15,19 74:9 77:9,11 81:3 92:22,23 93:8,13,20 94:4,8,13,16 95:3,4,12, 18,23 96:1,4 97:11,15 98:14,22 99:5,7,15,19,25 100:1,6,9,10,11,12,19, 21,23 101:13,15,18,20, 21 103:14 104:6,7,23,24 105:3 115:16,20 116:4, 10,13 132:5 143:8,21 144:10

Plan's 20:1

Planning 4:14,18 71:10,13 94:4

plans 80:25 99:9,11,13

PLLC 3:13

point 10:8 14:19 15:23 17:2 21:2,11 22:11 33:25 34:8 49:25 50:24 51:14, 17 56:21,23 59:16 60:10 62:13 67:20 70:7 77:11 100:4 101:16,20 109:21 113:18 127:4 133:3 140:25 143:3 151:23 154:10

pointed 108:1

points 91:3,9,17,20 99:9

policies 17:15 38:24

policy 157:2

polygon 30:20

portion 6:2 75:4 96:4

Portland 12:23,24

posed 34:12

poses 33:4 147:6

position 9:5,7 12:7,12 13:1 15:11,14,19 16:18 24:7,8,11 119:25 142:5 147:23

possibly 45:16

post 49:16 51:10

postgraduate 11:1,2,

potential 20:17 27:20 28:2 31:6 33:16,19,20 34:12 36:9 39:8 42:18 45:15 51:1 52:21 53:15 60:1 61:4 62:3 66:16 107:25 108:6,10 118:14 123:14 127:12 133:18 137:13 147:10 150:15 152:13 153:1

potential- 60:15 potential. 54:12 potentially 79:24 88:20 141:14

power 132:6 practical 115:22 practice 92:10,14

Pre-disaster 23:20 pre-position 69:1

precipitation 127:11

predicting 150:15 predictor 152:5,14

Predominantly

preparation 94:13 95:11 103:24 156:22

prepare 20:25 21:19 34:21 46:10 134:23

prepared 45:15 72:11 94:8 102:11 105:10 156:22

preparedness 72:6 80:15 97:17

preparing 22:5 38:5

present 58:23

preservation 73:3

preserve 74:13

President 13:14

presidential 36:9

press 41:2 42:8,9,11 110:20

pretty 56:23 65:2 70:22

prevent 72:21 73:8 74:10,12 137:13 140:19

preventing 73:2

previous 13:4 18:9

previously 38:23 39:12 53:24 85:6 92:19 94:3 105:13

primarily 86:13 96:17 123:11 127:23

primary 19:13 20:2,9 23:15 35:17 52:23 76:8

principle 72:19 96:25

principles 73:12

prior 15:16 25:3 26:17 27:2,10 28:3 37:13,22 38:17 40:19 41:20,23 42:2,24 52:15 53:20 55:2 58:3,12,18 59:1 61:4 71:21 88:12 98:13,15 105:2 111:18 112:14 114:6 117:25 128:17 148:4,23 151:2 154:21

priorities 76:12

prioritization 76:21 117:21,24

prioritize 117:15

prioritizing 118:11

priority 20:23,24 21:4 76:23 77:1,16 78:5

M W

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110

John PenningtonIndex: private..receiving

private 75:12 77:4,20 98:24 101:4 147:7

privilege 107:2 privileged 106:25

privy 17:7

proactively 55:7 56:8 124:24

procedures 17:16 38:24 114:5

proceed 6:6

process 15:18 17:18 23:12,17,18,25 28:21 36:11 70:22 73:22 79:19 104:9

procurement 88:21

produced 149:23

production 106:12

professionals 130:24

program 30:14 102:13 120:14,18 124:20 135:12

progress 5:6 143:6 144:2

project 49:13,14,15 51:2 58:11 88:25 93:4,5, 20 94:14,22 106:22

projects 89:9

prominently 101:20

Prompts 4:13

prone 28:6,8

pronounce 18:19

propane 34:2

properties 103:9,13,19

property 15:2 19:9 73:4 74:13 75:12 77:4,20 95:19,24 101:4 123:19 147:7

proposition 148:16

Prosecuting 3:7

protect 20:13 61:12,24 62:18 63:8 74:12 97:1

protection 19:9 20:2,3, 5,6,8 73:4 80:4

provide 110:13 121:5 provided 44:3 77:9

133:1 137:14

providing 120:16 prudence 153:15

prudent 154:3

public 7:10,16,17 19:14 20:2,3,5 26:5,6 30:17 32:23 54:10,18 55:1,14, 23 56:25 57:18 59:4 60:7 62:21,25 86:12 88:15 90:1 93:6 95:5 97:17 98:2,5,9,19,20,22,24 99:1,10 100:15 114:13, 16 117:8,19 118:6 124:21 153:6

publicize 56:18

publicized 55:21 56:17

publicizing 55:4

published 56:4

publishing 101:13,17

Puget 59:16

pulled 24:25 116:4

purchased 30:16

purpose 14:12,14,15 36:12 98:9 109:23

purposes 14:10 20:9 23:14,22 36:7 73:7 96:18 139:4

pursuant 156:4,22

pursue 118:16

pursued 89:11 103:4

push 56:12,15

pushed 55:7 64:17 76:6 136:23

pushing 56:9 59:9

put 21:2 45:7 74:7 88:10 101:20 105:21 110:7 113:10 126:2 142:4 151:22

putting 91:14

Q

qualifications 156:12

question 8:5,11 25:8 28:14 39:10 43:7 44:19 45:17 46:14 51:3,18,22 56:24,25 60:24 64:25 65:3 67:19 71:23 77:12, 13 92:13 100:8 105:4 107:3,7,18,21 108:7 110:25 111:21 112:24,25 117:1,20 121:17 122:8 128:14 133:11 134:2,6,7, 9,18 137:21,22,23 139:17 140:14 148:14,19 149:1 151:11 153:5,13

questions 28:2 39:15, 23 41:2,5 63:20 70:24 86:8 118:25 119:21 123:13 129:6 131:21 135:5 136:19 149:13 152:23 153:3 154:24 155:1 156:20

quote 41:8 42:5 59:25 62:2 66:22 137:17 138:25

quoted 40:15 136:19 137:19 138:7

quotes 65:18

quoting 136:23

R

R-o-s-e 18:24

radar 21:12

radio 39:1

rail 126:21

Railroad 56:20

railway 33:10

rain 59:14 126:24

rainfall 65:13

raise 33:15 111:17 112:12,17 149:5

rarely 45:9 121:9

rate 122:25

Rating 77:24

RCW 156:4

reach 118:8

reached 28:23 132:3 134:14

react 20:16

read 39:23 43:6 63:24 107:6,10,17,19 111:21, 23 133:12,14 156:9 158:5

reading 48:4

real 116:17

realize 8:13

Reardon 79:12

reason 8:11 133:6 159:6,8

reasons 121:1

recall 7:9,15,20 12:25 15:1,4 17:14 18:14 25:2 27:22 28:16 30:3,7,9 32:20,24 33:3 35:8,11,15 36:5 37:12,18 38:15 43:1,10 44:8 45:22 46:5, 15,17 48:10 50:8 53:23 54:6 56:1,7 57:3,13 58:15,19,20 59:2 63:12 65:9,21 68:11,17 71:21, 24 72:1 77:23 78:6 79:3, 9 84:18 85:2,19 87:7,9, 15,22 91:11,22 93:15 98:12 99:17 100:1,3,20 101:19 105:8,9 106:17 109:22 110:2 112:1,15, 18 114:8 118:19 127:20, 24 128:9,20,22 129:4,12 130:9,14,17 132:24 143:17,18 145:9 146:11 147:19 153:3,18,24 154:5,18,19

receive 10:15 15:4 56:11 83:6

received 10:19,22,24 11:4,13 12:22 47:14 56:9 69:6 93:23 125:17,20 126:9 127:17 128:5,25 133:8 157:3

receiving 128:22 129:9

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



recent 39:4

recess 43:17 90:13 107:14 119:14

recognize 131:9 151:2

recollection 46:1 54:25 72:9 121:9 129:8 153:12,14,21

recommend 45:9 144:25 145:18

recommendation

80:14 86:21 87:5,13,20 93:14,19 116:20,22

recommendations

45:18 78:22 79:20 80:23 148:3

recommended 45:20. 24 84:21 88:13 93:3 124:13

recommending 46:15 87:25

reconvene 119:5

record 6:1,14 43:16,19 90:12,15 107:10,13,16, 19 111:23 119:13,16 132:20 133:14 140:3 155:4 156:10

recorded 6:3

records 7:10,16,17 46:13

recovery 72:7 111:9, 12,14

red 106:9 107:25 108:16,22

red-tagged 34:20,22

reduce 95:18,23 96:25 97:5,23 102:15 103:8 112:21 113:2

reduced 156:7

reference 29:5 51:5.24 52:10 68:20 93:1 137:5

referenced 5:13 49:25 100:20

referred 53:6 94:23

referring 50:23 51:4,10 52:11,12 53:7 54:19,20

61:18,20,21 62:9,10 80:19 100:11 104:6 105:10,14 106:8 107:4 110:4 137:16,19 139:14 140:17 151:15

refresh 72:9

reg-tagged 34:18

regard 37:24

region 12:11,17 15:8,12 66:17

regional 12:10,16 13:2

relate 63:20

related 52:24 67:18 115:14

relates 60:24 69:10 83:9

relating 36:15 44:15 46:4 81:3 85:8 104:18

relation 110:19 111:5

relative 156:15

release 99:5

releases 98:25

releasing 7:17

relevant 80:25

remain 73:1

remained 17:19 97:5, 10 114:13

remaining 90:7

remember 19:10 37:23 38:18,19 136:18 141:20

removal 4:24 81:10

repeat 8:12 92:13 112:24 133:11

repeated 23:3

repeatedly 52:25 55:16 134:15

rephrase 8:12

replace 9:21

report 5:6 16:21,22 143:7 144:1 146:22

reporter 3:20 6:5.9 8:8 107:10,19 111:23 133:14 156:4 157:10 158:25 159:25

REPORTERS 159:1

represent 119:22 147:5 150:24

representation 72:4,

representative 13:10 14:2,5,8,18 22:12

representatives 12:6, 10 153:7

represented 8:17,19

request 33:5 123:19

requesting 32:17

resembles 147:4 reside 74:14 77:7

resided 13:11

residents 29:21 31:23 34:12 47:21 57:16 58:7, 13,24 60:14 61:21,25 62:18 64:4,6 66:19 111:20 112:14 117:4 121:14 122:4.21 126:8 133:7 141:18 142:3

Resources 3:10 26:9 54:22 56:15 108:1 127:25 129:1

respect 68:7 96:11 120:12 127:1.4.15 129:13 131:13 132:18.22 133:2,9 134:5,8 135:23 137:15 138:8 148:4 150:15

respectful 44:7

respectfully 26:22 32:16 33:3,5 43:22 123:19

respond 47:11 76:9 124:24

responded 47:10,15, 22 78:23 91:20 122:15 125:12 135:5,15

responders 113:23 responding 41:5

responds 91:3

response 4:21 38:4 39:10 72:6 78:11,22,25 79:25 80:21,22 103:25 109:2,10,11 110:5,9 111:8 113:20,22 122:21, 25 151:13,15 152:11 154:2,9

responsibilities 9:16

responsibility 19:24 21:13.15 28:10 35:17 73:19 76:14 88:4 89:6 103:16 131:6 132:8

responsible 109:1

responsive 122:5,9

responsiveness 122:19 135:2

rest 80:18

restoration 93:7 146:21

result 146:17

resulting 95:19

results 144:1

retaining 140:19 141:25

retention 69:19

Rethink 4:13

retract 53:3

reverse 26:17,21 29:5, 6,7,8,9,11,21 30:12 32:10,11,19,22 33:11,14 35:22 36:2 43:21 45:7 46:6,15 47:5 104:8,15 120:16 121:5,14,22 122:3,13,19,24 123:12 124:17 132:21 133:1,23 134:14,21

reversed 14:7

reversing 19:11

revetment 50:16 106:19,22 139:11 140:4, 22,25

review 23:1 78:24 83:16 84:9,16 156:10

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



reviewed 22:21,23 43:5 70:21 95:3,4 149:14

reviewing 23:5 46:13 70:18

right-hand 48:15 103:9

right-hand-- 151:6

risk 13:18 20:22 21:4
26:5 29:14 33:5,16,19
34:12 35:13 38:1 42:6
53:19,22 56:9,13 57:17,
25 58:14,18,25 59:10,16,
19 60:21,22 62:10,11
64:8,18 65:12 69:16 70:2
71:4 77:5,21 81:3 92:1
96:3 97:17 98:19,20
103:7 104:23,25 105:3,6,
11 111:19,20 112:13,14
118:11 126:25 128:19
129:3,10 134:22 136:2,
24 144:13 145:1,6,15,18,
22 147:6 154:13

risks 20:21 21:7,11,15, 24 22:1,10,16,18,25 23:8 24:17,18 25:9,10,22,23 26:2 28:11 37:10,16,21, 22 38:16,17,22 55:8 56:16 58:4 62:20 65:16, 23,24 66:6,13,15 70:6 75:13 96:12,16 99:2 100:2,6,9,17,18 101:5 102:16 103:23 113:13,16 114:7,11,18,22 115:6 116:11 117:5,16,21,24 118:8 127:5,12,16 128:6, 23 129:3,5 132:23 133:3, 23 134:5,16 135:13 137:3,6 146:6,16 150:20 154:12,16

river 26:12 33:23 42:20 46:7,23 47:1 50:21 57:20 92:21 105:5 106:11,16 107:24 108:8,17,20,22, 23 139:10,11,12 140:5, 10,21,23,24 141:2,9 146:21

roads 146:1

roasting 12:1 Robert 15:6

Rockefeller 3:8

role 9:18 82:7,11 83:4 85:23 89:16 91:23 93:10, 16 94:12 106:21 109:8, 20 110:18 111:5,7 132:8 149:8

roll 151:24

Rose 18:24

ROTC 10:14

roughly 25:19 44:18 45:5

routinely 154:7

Rowan 149:20 150:2,7, 13,25 152:4,13,17

Rowe 5:18

Rowen 149:11,15 151:12 152:1

RPR 3:21 157:10 158:24 159:25

rules 8:2

run 86:16 88:2 96:22 151:19

run-out 92:3 118:13,14 152:5,14

S

S-a-l-m-o-n 98:9

S-o-i-n-e 17:1

S-t-o-l-l 55:5

safe 39:18 40:1,3,10,18 41:7,17,20 42:2,4,13,24 52:5,15,16 53:3,11 68:16,23 69:15 136:1 142:5

safe.' 66:25

safer 142:10

safety 19:14 20:2,3,5 33:15 34:5 52:23 86:12 88:15 93:7 97:2 123:20 135:17,23

Salmon 98:8

sand 69:1,8 133:20

sandbags 69:2 133:20

Santa 28:7 56:19

sat 10:12

Sauk 47:1

save 158:6

SC 144:19 145:18

scale 102:21

scenario 131:9

scheduled 79:10

scholarship 10:14

school 9:24,25 11:2,16

science 10:22 72:3

screen 122:14

seal 157:5

sealing 156:24

searching 9:20

season 20:25 24:23

SEATON 3:21,25 159:1

Seattle 3:5,14,18,22 39:13 159:3

secure 13:25

Security 11:3,14,17 18:16 21:17

seeking 36:12 111:9

segmented 33:2

selected 15:19

send 29:20 30:24 53:21 62:16 68:1,5,6 104:4 122:2,13 127:10 133:22

sending 53:18 81:16

sense 14:17 123:16 sentence 138:7

sentences 79:25

September 12:9 94:5

serve 16:11

Service 11:25 26:7 54:23 55:16 56:14 59:6, 13 65:13 127:8,9,23 129:2

services 33:12 44:3

set 23:21 29:17 30:10 47:17 77:2 104:18 109:15 157:5

setting 17:11 76:22

severe 83:15 125:16

shape 109:2

shaped 30:22

shared 86:13

Sharepoint 37:1

Sheet 158:8 159:5,6

shelters 126:2

SHL 147:4

shook 69:23

shore 49:1

shoring 48:21 50:5,14, 23 51:4,25 140:4

short 101:8 119:7

short-term 75:23

show 122:14 146:19

showed 105:11

SHOWING 159:6

shown 95:1 104:22

shows 76:12 97:15 106:14

shutting 56:20

sic 26:8

sic] 86:14

side 42:19 103:9 106:10,16 107:23 108:8, 17,20,23 139:10,12 140:10,18

sign 156:10 159:6

signature 78:18 159:6

signed 115:17

significance 149:20 150:2,7,13,15 152:4,13,

significant 13:5 23:25 124:11,16 147:6

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



similar 44:14 46:9 100:25 112:21

simply 8:7 126:9 148:21 151:25

simultaneously 10:14

sir 6:23 10:7 39:7 47:19 101:25 140:24 147:3 149:11

siren 104:8,9,11,14,17

site 26:15 41:12 55:12 83:24 84:17 148:7,11

sites 26:12 57:20 83:10,

situation 35:6

Sixth 3:22 159:2

Skykomish 33:23 46:22

slide 5:9 27:18.21.25 28:6.25 29:3.4 34:6 35:25 39:3 40:12 41:6 42:18,25 43:21 44:9 48:11 49:2 52:16,21 53:16 54:12 55:13 58:16 60:1,15 61:4 62:4 67:17 69:20 84:20 86:16,17 88:12 90:22 91:14,15 92:3,4 93:4,19 109:17 110:9,11,13 112:14 113:12 116:25 117:23 126:17 129:16 130:12 131:13 139:5,20 141:8, 13 146:17 148:12,20 149:11,15,16 151:5,12 152:1 153:3,17 154:7

slides 28:1,2,8 56:21 67:3,6,11 86:16 88:2 138:13,19 139:1,15 140:9 141:7

slides, 66:23

sliding 126:20

slope 102:17

slopes 102:21,24 103:5

slow-moving 26:13 28:25 29:3,4 32:9 33:4 126:17 132:4

slowly 131:14

small 12:1 24:24 28:18 64:6 142:11

smaller 66:23 67:11 137:9 138:13,19 139:1, 14 140:9 141:7

SNOCOM 123:10

Snohomish 3:2,7 4:18 5:3,6,9 7:2,7 8:20,22 12:14 15:14 16:14,23 18:13 22:1,10,15,16,19, 25 23:9 24:2 25:22 30:18 35:19 37:16 38:16 40:8 46:21,23,24 48:19 55:1, 8.22 57:19 64:19 70:13 71:8,14,20 74:14 77:25 79:6,14 80:1,16,25 81:18 83:5,21 84:14,17,20 95:16 102:23 112:11 114:18,23 115:15,23 116:18,24 117:3,24 120:12 124:7,8,21 126:21 127:15,19 128:6, 19,24 129:10 135:22 143:7,21 144:19 146:23 153:14

SNOPAC 123:10,11 **software** 30:20 37:1

Soine 16:23 17:1 18:10 _

sort 19:6 21:12 29:1 36:18 37:19 56:24 71:18 72:10 76:11 79:8 96:21 104:4,17 117:23

sought 12:20 89:9

Sound 59:16

sounds 152:9

south 42:19 84:6 106:16 107:23 108:8,20 139:10 140:10,18

speak 54:4

speaking 44:18 121:25 122:24

122.24

spearhead 14:9,21

specific 21:20 36:8 38:2 39:16 45:14,25 46:18 60:10 65:18 84:5 98:9 100:14 101:14 105:8 112:10 116:17

118:18 120:20 127:19 128:5,17,18 129:6,9,10

specifically 23:23 24:16 55:19 57:16,19 58:1 59:18 60:22 62:14 73:25 100:19 114:8 118:12 129:12 152:24

specifics 35:15 100:3

spending 51:24

spent 48:21 49:1,13 50:5 51:4

sponsor 75:9 77:17 101:1

spring 55:9,10,17,18,20 56:3 59:5 60:8

squarely 50:25

SR 116:21

SS 156:2

stability 129:22

stabilization 93:4,5,19

stabilize 102:21 103:4

stabilized 102:24 stabilizing 102:17

staff 94:25

Stafford 15:5,6 16:5 36:9

stages 72:6

stakeholders 24:1

standard 19:8

standards 78:1

standing 141:18

standpoint 97:9

stands 40:7 77:24

147:5

start 16:14 28:16 33:24 116:23

started 11:24 16:18 17:2,23 21:25 70:19 117:2.7

starting 9:23 148:16

starts 64:4 95:15

state 3:10 6:13 12:5,10 13:10 14:2,5,8,11,18 18:16 19:11 22:12 52:4 59:12 64:9,13 65:15 72:2 73:21 80:1 81:21 82:7,25 83:6 86:10 93:5 108:13 109:14 116:1,7,15 124:7 127:18 156:2,4 157:10

state's 54:21 82:17

stated 73:3

statement 19:6 38:13 40:17,19,21 41:11,13,16 42:12,14,21,22 43:4,8,9 48:13,23 49:9,17,19,24 50:5 52:8 53:2,4,9 54:14, 16 60:4,6,12 61:14 62:6, 17,24 63:2,7,11 64:11, 14,22,24 65:1,2,5,6,8,9, 10,16,17,19 67:10,12,13, 24 68:2,14,17,23 73:12 80:8,11,15,18 90:25 91:8,19 147:15

statements 40:15,16 62:12 70:24 86:9

states 40:7 48:18 54:8 61:11 64:6,17 136:22 147:2

statewide 73:25

stating 128:11,13

statute 109:13

statutory 32:14

steadily 147:8

Steelhead 29:22 31:2, 3 46:3,8 53:7,11,20 57:12,17,23 58:2,13,17, 24 60:14,25 61:21,25 62:18 66:19 85:9 86:8 93:4,20 104:18,21 105:4 132:22 133:2,8,16 134:5, 22 141:19 145:2,8,20 146:16 147:5 148:4 149:16 154:14,15,20

steering 5:7 103:17 135:12 143:22,23,25 144:4,7,22,23,25 145:6

Stenographic 157:2 stenographically

156:7

M S W

John PenningtonIndex: step..time

step 26:25 35:3

stepped 119:24

steps 13:24 17:12 20:17 34:11 112:20 113:2

Steve 84:20 85:8,20,22 86:7 87:1 90:3 91:2 95:5 153:11

Stillaguamish 46:7, 22 50:3 92:21 106:10,16 107:24 133:19 134:15 145:2,19 146:21

Stoll 55:5 56:3 57:8

stories 56:6,7

Storms 83:15

Stormwater 75:18

strategic 38:4 74:3 98:22 99:4,7,9,15,19,25 100:1,11,12,13,21 135:18

strategies 73:20 116:5

strategy 60:7,19 74:1 116:7

Stratford 9:25

Street 4:13 17:25 48:3

strike 139:16 140:13,14 148:1 153:13

string 4:23

strongly 80:23

structure 22:4 76:8

studied 123:3

study 34:15 83:18,22 84:22 88:5,14 89:12,19 92:2 96:11.15 130:2.6

sub-file 36:18

subject 4:23 134:19

submitted 80:22 89:13.14

subscribed 30:24

subsequent 40:22 68:25

subsequently 12:6 99:16

substantial 56:23

succinct 73:5

sued 7:14.15

sufficient 125:9

sufficiently 122:2 141:5

suggest 42:22 43:8

suggested 43:4 45:3 84:21 88:13

suggesting 43:23 92:2

suggestion 44:7

suggestions 44:14

suit 7:2

Suite 3:4,13,18,22 159:2

Sultan 46:25 104:13,14

summary 95:14

supplies 34:3

support 75:17 77:17 113:23

supporting 16:8

supposed 38:2 75:16

Surface 75:19,20 76:14,16 77:8,24 95:8 114:13,16

surrounded 113:22

survived 58:25

suspects 46:21

swear 6:5

SWM 75:17 77:17

sworn 6:8 156:18

SXO 4:23 81:9,13

system 29:13 30:2,24 34:24 36:3,18 37:9 38:10 47:17,20 72:5 76:22 77:24 103:25 104:3,8,15, 17 110:12 132:19 140:25 141:25

systems 34:2 104:9 126:3

Т

table 74:23,25 97:15 102:10 151:20

tag 34:24

takes 73:23 80:2

taking 19:11 55:23

talk 41:15 104:11 138:18

talked 32:10 33:12 59:13 70:17 86:11 102:11 126:15 148:19 152:25

talking 17:18 27:17 62:19 67:3,6,14,15,16,21 76:21 90:20 110:2,3 112:4 124:6 125:10 139:8,18

talks 71:3 72:18 74:16 76:22 96:1 102:2,15 144:16

Tamara 18:17

Tammy 18:17

targeted 116:5

targets 91:14

task 23:15

Tech 105:10

technical 88:23 101:22 109:4 114:14 148:25 149:3 150:9,12 152:7,18, 20

technically 18:8 96:7

technology 72:3 113:21

ten 6:20

tenets 84:11

Tennessee 10:1

tenure 147:16

term 86:11 101:8 109:4

terminate 8:23

terminated 8:24 9:1 15:12 termination 120:12 153:21

terms 12:7 15:20 27:1 28:1 32:19 36:14 37:20 50:4 69:16 98:17 103:23 108:13,25 114:10,22 115:23 116:25 118:10,13 129:4 136:2

testified 6:9 7:21 64:24 65:7 138:3,19 141:16 142:23

testify 156:18

testifying 8:14

testimony 65:4 70:17 120:19 121:8,13 124:18 128:2 132:18,25 137:15 142:16 156:6,20

Tetra 105:10

text 30:23

that-- 21:7

them,' 61:12

thereof 156:16

thereto 157:4

thing 31:11 63:24 88:3 96:22 154:3

things 35:19 110:3 113:5,25 116:12 136:19

thinking 37:15 86:12 136:1

Thomsen 84:20 85:8, 20,22 86:7 87:2 90:3 91:2,8,16,19 95:6 153:10,11

thought 75:1 85:12 131:2

thousand 24:6,12 37:13

threaten 110:14 threshold 26:2

thresholds 78:2

Timber 12:3

time 6:4 7:5 9:7 10:9 15:23 16:3,12,24 17:2,

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110



2033 Sixth Ave., Suite 826 Seattle, WA 98121

17,19 18:14 19:2 20:24 21:3,11 23:3,4,8 24:1,14, 25 25:12,14,18,20 27:13 28:15 37:2 39:3 43:16,19 45:2 50:25 51:22 55:13 57:22 58:21 59:11 60:10, 12,23 62:5 63:16 66:2,17 67:21 70:7 75:22 82:4 84:13 88:9,11 90:12,16 93:11 94:9 99:12 101:16 103:20 105:1 107:13,16 118:25 119:13.16 122:17 124:12,23 125:2,4 129:3, 14 136:8 143:22 147:16 149:21,23 151:11,25 152:10 155:3 156:12,21

time--that's 45:2

times 30:4 32:21 39:13 121:3 126:1 133:18

Timl@calfoharrigan. com 3:5

TIMOTHY 3:3

title 156:24

today 8:18 31:11 37:23 152:4

toe 102:18

told 49:12 130:12,23 131:9,13 138:23 142:13

Toll 4:16 136:9

tool 96:14 150:20

top 66:21 91:2,16 151:19

Topic 75:5,9

tour 25:1,12 27:4,12,16 40:22 50:12,13,20 58:5,6 138:21 141:17

tours 24:23

town 12:3 26:18 64:6

Tracy 5:19

trademarked 29:8

traditional 37:5

training 15:20,22 37:25 38:6,10 99:2 135:6

trainings 98:25

transcribed 156:10,20

transcript 156:20,22 157:2

transition 111:9

transitioning 111:15

trees 96:21

trial 7:21

tribal 82:21

tribe 50:1,3 86:14

trigger 33:8

true 41:23,25 136:3,4 156:20 158:5

truth 156:18

Tulalip 50:1

turn 70:25 74:15 76:11 94:17 95:14 96:24 97:14 100:22 102:1 123:12 136:5 147:1 148:2

turned 13:13,15

tutelage 125:9

twenty 55:19

two-way 130:11

two-week 110:6

two-year 99:17

two-year-plus 72:15

type 30:22 31:11 66:6, 10 88:3,25 91:25 92:5,8, 15 93:17,24 96:22

typed 156:7

types 38:5 75:11 77:19 101:2

U

Uh-huh 8:9 39:19 40:5 44:22 63:23 86:20 94:19 111:2

unclear 130:3 133:22

uncommon 112:7

underneath 15:5 51:2 76:9 82:18 141:1

undersigned 156:3

understand 7:12 8:10, 11,15 9:13 23:23 24:9 25:11 27:2 36:20 38:13, 23 50:14 58:21 60:24 61:1 64:25 65:7 69:25 70:1 73:6 77:12 81:16 82:6 109:23 124:22 126:16 128:2 131:10 133:22 148:14 150:6.12

understanding 7:14 16:6 17:5 28:5 29:2 34:24 48:2 59:1 60:18 124:3 125:25 126:5,7 150:14,17,18 152:12

understood 13:19 35:9 60:19 62:5 120:18 121:8,12 132:13,17,25 137:25

unforeseen 40:11

university 10:13,24 11:1,7 71:9,19 72:11

Unofficial 4:15 136:9

update 23:16,25 24:15 71:13 72:2 94:4,8 96:1,3 97:15

updated 100:4

updates 99:21

updating 23:22 70:22 99:24 100:6.9

upper 53:25 86:18 90:23

usual 46:21

utilized 31:1 96:18

utilizing 37:2

V

vaque 114:24

valid 91:3,9,17,20 92:11

validate 38:11

Valley 46:22,23 134:15

van 151:16

Vanderbilt 10:13

vans 151:17

Vaughn 84:20 85:8,17, 18 86:6 91:3,9,16 152:25

vegetation 69:19 141:25

verbalize 8:6 67:20

versa 127:10

version 23:16 151:21

vetting 15:18

vice 127:9

vicinity 121:20

view 114:2

viewed 25:25 124:25

vigilant 54:10,17

virtually 36:6

visible 156:25

vision 19:3,7

visit 27:3 40:22 41:12

visiting 28:22

visits 27:6

visual 72:4,10

voice 30:23

Volume 4:18 5:19,20, 21 70:14 94:4

voluminous 101:21

voluntarily 15:13

Voss 81:24 82:24

vulnerability 71:15,18 75:13 77:6,22 97:1 101:5 145:25

W

WA 159:3

waived 156:11

Walk 11:22

wall 4:13 48:3 50:15 51:5,12,17,25 69:19 106:19 140:19

Waltmunson 4:21

M S W 2033 Sixth Ave., Suite 826 Seattle, WA 98121

John PenningtonIndex: wanted..Zusha

79:18

wanted 29:20 93:18 132:14 146:13 148:1

warn 57:16 103:25 111:19 112:14

warned 110:1

warning 30:25 54:10, 17 55:17 101:4 104:9,11, 14,17 110:12,13 117:4 120:23

warnings 54:25 75:12 77:4,20 104:5

Washington 3:5,9,10, 14,18,22 4:16 6:18 8:1 12:12 13:3 15:25 16:6 22:13 59:17 64:9,13 71:19 72:11 73:21 81:21 82:7,25 83:6 109:13 116:1,7,15 136:10 156:2, 3,5,22 157:10

Washington's 71:9

water 32:2 34:2 75:19, 20 76:14,16 77:8,25 95:8 114:14,16

WATKINS 3:21 159:1

ways 97:18 98:2 101:22 102:15

weather 26:7 54:22 55:15 56:14 59:6,13 65:13 125:16 127:8,9,23 129:2

website 75:10 77:3,18 101:2,13,14,18,21,23

websites 76:5

Wednesday 48:5

weekly 86:3

weeks 110:5

welfare 97:2

well-produced

108:21

west 149:15

westbound 47:1

Western 59:17

Westlake 3:13

WHEREOF 157:5

wildfires 38:3

winter 27:14 125:16

witnessed 29:3

wolf 125:6

Woodland 16:1

word 14:17 20:4 64:4 127:7 138:5

words 7:12 14:6 20:15 31:9 79:4 80:6 88:22 141:8

work 11:21 15:13 50:2 52:22 78:21 89:7 95:5 104:12 120:6,9 129:24 132:10

worked 82:3 130:18

workers 110:1,10

working 17:11 24:12 143:3

Works 90:1 114:13,16 153:6

worse 131:15,16

wrap 134:19

wrapped 37:20

writing 31:9 35:2 114:5

written 57:2,4 75:24

wrong 43:4,9

X

X111 94:17

Υ

year 10:2,12 18:3 55:18 64:17 91:12 136:23

years 6:20 7:1,4 10:17, 18 13:4 24:25 25:21 44:20,23,24 72:14 99:18 157:3

yellow 107:24 108:5,9

yellow-tagged 34:19, 20,21

Ζ

Zusha 48:7,11

M S

Moburg, Seaton & Watkins 206-622-3110

2033 Sixth Ave., Suite 826 Seattle, WA 98121

U.S. NEWS

Mudslide Prompts Rethink on Counties' Disaster Planning

- Email Print
- · Savei More
- · Comments

- · Google-
- · Linkedin

ZUSHA ELINSON And JOHN R. EMSHWILLER



Search workers wade furough water on the edge of the mudslide that occurred near Oso, Wash., Saturday. At least 90 names remain on the list of those considered

ARLINGTON, Wash.—The ever-present risk of landslides in the hilly northwest corner of this state has been tucked into geological reports and plotted on maps long before last weekend's massive slide destroyed a small rural enclave, leaving at least 25 people dead or presumed dead.



SC_C14-046_005853

But officials, planners and the public in Snohomish and surrounding counties, where smaller slides are routine, have focused much of their disaster planning on other hazards, such as flooding. For many, landslides have been seen simply as an inherent element of the landscape.

"Landslides tend to be an underappreciated natural hazard in terms of the harm they can cause," said David Montgomery, a geology professor at the University of Washington.

But as the effort to locate perhaps dozens more missing people in the slide area continued Thursday, the attitude toward such natural disasters has shifted. Geologists in the area say they are getting a surge of calls from worried homeowners. Homebuilding-industry experts say they expect a thorough review of rules on construction near potentially hazardous slide areas. Gov. Jay Inslee has said that once the emergency is over, the state will determine whether warnings about the dangers were missed.

On Thursday, as searchers continued probing the mile-wide slide area in Oso, county officials said they expect the number killed to rise "substantially." At least 90 names remain on the list of those considered missing, and the status of 35 other people isn't yet certain, officials said. One of the bodies most recently found was of a motorist inside a car, whose vehicle was swept 200 feet off State Highway 530 by the force of the slide, according to county officials.

Related

Washington Mudslide Fatalities Expected to Rise 'Substantially'

In Washington state, preparation for such events is left up to local governments, which identify the risks and try to prevent accidents through zoning and disaster planning. The infrequency of catastrophic slides means there is less preparation for them than for other natural disasters, said Robert Isaman, planning section chief at the state's Emergency Management Division.

"I think that they're prepared as they can be prepared for something that doesn't happen that frequently," he said. "If you have a hazard you face every year, there is going to be more planning activity associated with that."

Since 1990, as part of its efforts to protect people from flooding, Washington's King County has spent over \$65 million to purchase more than 225 parcels of land covering about 490 acres. Most parcels had homes or mobile homes on them.

While some of the flood-prone properties were also in slide areas, "generally we are not looking at acquisitions for just landslide risk." said Steve Bleifuhs, manager of the county's river and floodplain management program.

Flooding, he said, tends to be a much more common problem. Since 1990, King County has been the site of more than a dozen federal flood disaster declarations, he said.

A hazard-mitigation plan for Snohomish County, done in 2010, identified hazardous landslide areas, including where Saturday's slide occurred. But the plan also noted that "there are no records in the County of fatalities attributed" to slides.

The county has seen some notable earth movements before, including a January 1997 slide involving up to 200,000 cubic yards of earth that "passed over the railroad tracks and knocked a freight train into Puget Sound," according to the report. The report didn't mention anything about injuries from the incident.

SC_C14-046_005854

In the Steelhead Haven enclave now covered in mud and debris, there was a good deal of preparation to prevent flooding. Permits for building near the shores of the Stillaguamish River show that builders had to take several measures to protect homes from flooding, such as elevating them.

"The county's direction up to now is to deal with river flooding as opposed to geologic hazards," said Pat Stevenson, environmental manager for the Stillaguamish Tribe, which helps manage the river.

"When you look at permits that come in, generally the permits are addressing water hazards, not 'Are you across from a major landslide?' " he said.

Snohomish County officials didn't respond to requests for comment on whether enough emphasis was placed on planning for landslides. In a briefing Wednesday, John Pennington. Snohomish County's emergency management director, said that after a landslide in 2006, the county spent millions shoring up the area, including reinforcing the channel of the Stillaguamish River to keep it in its banks.

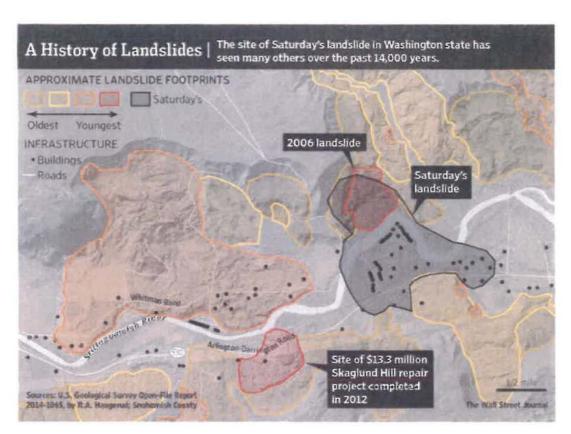
"We did everything we could in the community to make them feel safe," said Mr. Pennington. "Sometimes big events just happen."

The slide will likely spur the county to review its rules for building near hazards, said Mike Pattison, of the Master Builders Association of King and Snohomish Counties. "I suspect there will be a whole new round of identifying dangerous areas," he said.

Mark Watkinson, director of nearby Skagit County's emergency management department, said, "Everyone is going to be digging through and trying to find" any overlooked reports that "might have been done 5 or 10 or 30 years ago" on landslide risks in their area.

"We are talking about how we are going to revisit and take another look to see if there is something more we can do to protect life," he said.

SC C14-046 005855



-- Jim Carlton contributed to this article.

Write to Zusha Elinson at zusha.elinson@wsj.com and John Emshwiller atjohn.emshwiller@wsj.com

U.S. DISASTERS

Unofficial Death Toll Hits 24 in Washington Mudslide

Laura Stampler @LauraStampler Sam Frizell @Sam_Frizell March 25, 2014

The rescue effort continues for survivors of a devastating mudslide that occurred over the weekend in Snohomish County, Wash., a "high risk" area for this kind of disaster, and officials believe at least 24 people died

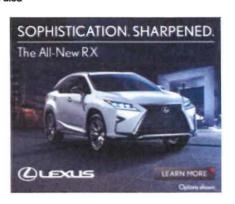
Updated: March 26, 2014, 9:40 p.m. E.T.

Rescue teams expanded their search in Snohomish County, Wash., on Tuesday in a desperate attempt to find survivors of the catastrophic mudslide that left an estimated 24 dead amid ruined houses and countryside.

The Washington Army National Guard and Federal Emergency Management Agency joined local officials in the search on Tuesday, using specially trained dogs and sonar technology to scour the vast affected area, reports the Seattle Times. Two more bodies were discovered on Tuesday, bringing the official death toll to 16, while an additional eight were located but not recovered.

Residents of the small town devastated by a massive mudslide knew there was a "high risk" of this kind of disaster in the area, according to a Washington State official.

"This entire year we have pushed message after message that there's a high risk of landslides," said John Pennington, director of Snohomish County emergency management. "The dangers and the risks are known." A smaller mudslide hit the area in 2006, and Pennington said adjustments had since been made



RECOMMENDED FOR YOU



Star Wars' Daisy Ridley Hits Out Against Criticism of Her...



Watch the New 'Game of Thrones' Season 6 Trailer



President Obama Makes Historic Trip to Cuba





after the event, including millions of dollars in land development in order to prevent a potential disaster.

"We did a great job of mitigating the effect of smaller slides," Pennington said. "It haunts me because we did everything we could have done, and the community did feel safe."



Recommended by

That marks a change of stance from

Monday, when Pennington stated, "This was a completely unforeseen slide. This came out of nowhere." The Seattle *Times* reported late on Monday that a U.S. Army Corps of Engineers report had warned as long ago as 1999 of the "potential for a large catastrophic failure" on the hill that collapsed at the weekend.

Over 90 people are still reported missing after the devastating mudslide, which took place over the weekend after a long period of heavy rain. A smaller mudslide hit the area in 2006, although Pennington said adjustments had since been made.

Rescue workers are still scouring through the wreckage, 55 miles (89 km) northeast of Seattle, to find survivors. Firefighters have reported difficulties with the terrain that are slowing the process. "It's like quicksand out there," local fire chief Travis Hots said. "Some of my guys could only go 50 ft. in five minutes."

Pennington says he believes in miracles and is reserving hope. President Obama asked Americans to send prayers Washington's way.

[USA Today]

HOPE AND FEAR AFTER DEADLY MUDSLIDE



Joshua Trujillo-seattlepi.com/AP

Volunteer Ralph Jones, left, and Tim Perciful of the Mountainview, Black Diamond Fire Department, help keep Klarissa Calviste and her daughter Kielie Braaten, left, and Brooke Odenius and her daughter Bexli dry as they observe a state-wide moment of silence for victims of the Oso mudslide at the Darrington Fire Dept., March 29, 2014.

1 of 18

1 1



Snohomish County Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan

Volume 1— Planning Area-Wide Elements

Final March 2005







SNOHOMISH COUNTY NATURAL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN VOLUME 1—PLANNING AREA-WIDE ELEMENTS FINAL

MARCH 2005

Prepared for:
Snohomish County
Surface Water Management
2731 Wetmore Avenue, Suite 300
Everett, Washington 98201

Prepared by:



Tetra Tech/KCM, Inc. 1917 First Avenue Seattle, Washington 98101-1027 (206) 443-5300

Project #3440043

Snohomish County Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan Volume 1—Planning Area-Wide Elements TABLE OF CONTENTS

Title	Page No.
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	
Executive Summary	ES-1
Introduction	ES-1
Plan Purpose	ES-1
The Coalition	
Plan Development Methodology	ES-2
Phase 1—Organize Resources	ES-2
Phase 2—Assess the Risk	ES-2
Phase 3—Develop the Mitigation Plan	ES-3
Phase 4—Implement, Evaluate and Revise the Plan	
Mitigation Guiding Principle, Goals and Objectives	
Mitigation Initiatives	
Conclusion	ES-6
PART 1—BACKGROUND INFORMATION	
Background Information	
Acknowledgments	
Project Manager	
Department of Public Works	
Surface Water Management Division	
Snohomish County Department of Emergency Management	
Contributing Staff	
Special Acknowledgments	
How to Use This Plan	
Definition of Terms and Acronyms	3
PART 2—THE PLANNING PROCESS	
Chapter 1. Introduction to the Planning Process	1-1
1.1 Why prepare this plan?	1-1
1.1.1 The Big Picture	
1.1.2 Local Concerns	1-1
1.2 Why Prepare a Multi-Jurisdictional Plan?	1-2
Charter 2 Diamin - Douts are and Diamin Area	2.1
Chapter 2. Planning Partners and Planning Area	
2.1 City/County Planning Partners.	
2.2 Special Purpose District Partners	

Chapter 3. Plan Development Methodology3-1
3.1 Planning Resource Organization3-1
3.2 The Steering Committee3-1
3.3 Coordination with Other Agencies3-3
3.4 Plan Development Chronology/Milestones
•
Chapter 4. Public Involvement Strategy4-1
4.1 Strategy4-1
4.1.1 Steering Committee4-1
4.1.2 Questionnaire4-1
4.1.3 Multimedia Approach4-1
4.1.4 Stakeholders4-4
4.2 The Results of Public Involvement4-5
4.2.1 Getting the Word Out4-5
4.2.2 Public Meetings4-5
4.2.2 Natural Hazards Preparedness Questionnaire4-5
Chapter 5. Guiding Principle, Goals and Objectives5-1
5.1 Background 5-1 5.2 Guiding Principle 5-1
5.2 Guiding Principle
5.4 Objectives
5.4 Objectives5-2
Chapter 6. Plan Adoption6-1
Chapter 7. Plan Maintenance7-1
7.1 SCNHMP Steering Committee
7.2 SCNHMP Annual Progress Report7-1
7.3 SCNHMP Update7-1
7.4 Continuing Public Involvement
7.5 Incorporation into Other Planning Mechanisms
PART 3—RISK ASSESSMENT
Chapter 8. Introduction to Risk Assessment8-1
Chapter 6. Introduction to Alsk Assessment0-1
Chapter 9. Snohomish County Profile9-1
9.1 Historical Overview9-1
9.1.1 Native Americans9-1
9.1.2 Early European-American Settlements9-1
9.1.3 Industrial Growth9-1
9.1.4 Population and Economic Expansion9-1
9.2 Geographical setting9-1
9.2.1 Lakes, Rivers and Streams9-2
9.2.2 Mountains and Volcanoes9-5
9.2.3 Soils and Geology9-5
9.2.4 Climate
9.3 Demographics9-6
9.3.1 Why Consider Demographics in Hazard Mitigation Plans?9-6
9.3.2 Snohomish County Population Characteristics9-6

9.3.3 Income	9-7
9.3.4 Age Distribution	
9.3.5 Race, Ethnicity and Language	
9.3.6 Disabled Populations	
9.4 Economy	
9.4.1 Development Trends	9-10
9.4.2 Industry	
9.4.3 Occupation	
9.5 Laws and Ordinances	
9.5.1 Federal	
9.5.2 State	
9.5.3 County	
Chapter 10 Disk Assessment Wethodology and Consents	10.1
Chapter 10. Risk Assessment Methodology and General Concepts	
10.1 Methodology	
10.2 Presidential-Declared Disasters	
10.3 Critical Facilities	
10.4 Future Trends in Development	10-4
Chapter 11. Avalanche	11-1
11.1 Avalanche Defined	
11.2 General Background	11-1
11.3 Hazard Profile	11-1
11.3.1 Past Events	11-1
11.3.2 Location	
11.3.3 Frequency	
11.3.4 Severity	
11.3.5 Warning Time	
11.4 Exposure	
11.4.1 Population	
11.4.2 Property	
11.4.3 Environment	
11.5 Vulnerability	
11.6 Future Trends in Development.	
11.7 Scenario.	
11.8 Issues	
Chapter 12. Dam Failure	
12.1 Dam Failure Defined	
12.2 General Background	
12.3 Hazard Profile	
12.3.1 Past Events	
12.3.2 Location	
12.3.3 Frequency	
12.3.4 Severity	
12.3.5 Warning Time	
12.4 Secondary Hazards	
12.5 Exposure	
12.5.1 Population	
12.5.2 Property	
12.5,3 Environment	12-3

12.6 Vulnerability	12-4
12.7 Future Trends in Development	
12.8 Scenario	
12.9 Issues	12-7
Chapter 13. Earthquake	
13.1 Earthquake Defined	
13.2 General Background	
13.3 Hazard Profile	
13.3.1 Past Events	
13.3.2 Location	
13.3.3 Frequency	
13.3.4 Severity	
13.3.5 Warning Time	13-12
13.4 Secondary Hazards	
13.5 Exposure	
13.5.1 Population	
13.5.2 Property	
13.5.3 Hazardous Materials	
13.5.4 Infrastructure	
13.5.5 Environment	
13.5.6 Predicting Ground Motion	
13.6 Vulnerability	
13.6.1 Population	
13.6.2 Property	
13.7 Future Trends in Development	
13.8 Scenario.	
13.9 Issues	13-28
Chapter 14. Flood	1/ 1
14.1 Flood Defined.	
14.1 Flood Defined	
14.3 Hazard Profile	
14.3.1 Past Events.	
14.3.2 Types of Flooding	
14.3.3 Frequency	
14.3.4 Severity.	
14.3.5 Warning Time	
14.3.6 Secondary Hazards	
14.4 Exposure	
14.4.1 Population.	14-17
14.4.2 Property	14-18
14.4.3 Critical Facilities and Infrastructure	14-24
14.5 Vulnerability	
14.5.1 Population	
14.5.2 Property/Infrastructure and the Environment	
14.6 Future Trends	
14.6.1 Future Trends in Development in 100-Year Floodplain	
14.6.2 Future Trends in Development in Floodway	
14.7 Scenario	14-38
14.8 Issues	14_38

Chapter 15. Landslides and Other Mass Movements15-1
15.1 Landslide and Mass Movement Defined15-1
15.2 General Background15-1
15.3 Hazard Profile
15.3.1 Past Events
15.3.2 Location
15.3.3 Frequency15-4
15.3.4 Severity
15.3.5 Warning Time
15.4 Secondary Hazards15-7
15.5 Exposure
15.5.1 Population
15.5.2 Property
15.5.3 Critical Facilities
15.5.4 Infrastructure
15.5.5 Environment
15.6 Vulnerability15-13
15.6.1 Population
15.6.2 Property
15.7 Future Trends in Development
15.8 Scenario
15.9 Issues
Chapter 16. Severe Weather16-1
16.1 Severe Weather Defined16-1
16.2 General Background16-1
16.3 Hazard Profile16-3
16.3.1 Past Events
16.3.2 Location
16.3.3 Frequency
16.3.4 Severity
16.3.5 Warning Time
16.4 Secondary Hazards16-7
16.5 Exposure
16.5.1 Population
16.5.2 Property
16.5.3 Critical Facilities and Infrastructure
16.5.4 Environment
16.6 Vulnerability
16.6.1 Population
16.6.2 Property
16.6.3 Critical Facilities and Infrastructure
16.6.4 Environment
16.7 Future Trends in Development
16.8 Scenario
16.9 Issues
Chapter 17. Tsunami/Seiche17-1
17.1 Tsunami and Seiche Defined
17.2 General Background17-1
17.3 Hazard Profile

17.3.1 Past Events
17.3.2 Location
17.3.3 Frequency
17.3.4 Severity
17.3.5 Warning Time
17.4 Secondary Hazards
17.5 Exposure
17.5.1 Population
17.5.2 Property
17.5.3 Critical Facilities/Infrastructure
17.5.4 Environment
17.6 Vulnerability17-7
17.6.1 Population17-7
17.6.2 Property
17.6.3 Critical Facilities/Infrastructure
17.6.4 Environment
17.7 Future Trends in Development
17.8 Scenario
17.9 Issues
Chapter 18. Volcano18-1
18.1 Volcano Defined
18.2 General Background
18.3 Hazard Profile
18.3.1 Past Events
18.3.2 Location
18.3.3 Frequency18-3
18.3.4 Severity
18.3.5 Warning Time
18.4 Secondary Hazards
18.5 Exposure
18.5.1 Population
18.5.2 Property
18.5.3 Critical Facilities/Infrastructure
18.5.4 Environment
18.6 Vulnerability
18.6.1 Population
18.6.2 Property
18.6.3 Critical Facilities/Infrastructure
18.6.4 Environment
18-7 Future Trends in Development
18.8 Scenario
18.9 Issues
Chapter 19. Wildland Fire19-1
19.1 Wildland Fire Defined
19.1 Withfallot Fife Defined
19.3 Hazard Profile
19.3.1 Past Events. 19-3
19.3.2 Location
19.3.3 Frequency

19.3.4 Severity19-3
19.3.5 Warning Time
19.4 Secondary Hazards
19.5 Exposure
19.5.1 Population
19.5.2 Property (Public/Private)19-7
19.5.3 Critical Facilities19-7
19.5.4 Tier II Facilities
19.5.5 Infrastructure
19.5.6 Environment
19.6 Vulnerability
19.6.1 Population19-8
19.6.2 Property19-9
19.6.3 Critical Facilities
19.6.4 Infrastructure
19.7 Future Trends in Development19-10
19.8 Scenario
19.9 Issues 19-12
Chapter 20. Planning Area Risk Ranking20-1
20.1 Hazard Risk Rating
20.2 Probability of Occurrence
20.3 Impact
20.4 Risk Ranking
20.4 Risk Ralikilig
PART 4—MITIGATION STRATEGY
TAKI 4 MITIGATION BIRATEGI
Chapter 21. Mitigation Alternatives21-1
21.1 Initial Review of Mitigation Alternatives
21.2 The Mitigation Catalog
21.3 Selected Countywide Mitigation Initiatives21-1
D. f
ReferencesR-1
ADDRADICEC
APPENDICES
1 D C 22
A. Acronyms and Definitions
B. Questionnaire Results
C. Public Meeting, Steering Committee Meeting, Planning Partner Meeting Documentation
D. Basin Plans
E. Mitigation Catalog
F. Resolutions



Snohomish County Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan Volume 1—Planning Area-Wide Elements

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

INTRODUCTION

The Disaster Mitigation Act (DMA; Public Law 106-390) is the latest federal legislation enacted to encourage and promote proactive, pre-disaster planning as a condition of receiving financial assistance under the Robert T. Stafford Act. The DMA emphasizes planning for disasters before they occur. It established a pre-disaster hazard mitigation program and new requirements for the national post-disaster hazard mitigation grant program (HMGP).

The DMA encourages state and local authorities to work together on pre-disaster planning, and it promotes sustainability as a strategy for disaster resistance. "Sustainable hazard mitigation" includes the sound management of natural resources, local economic and social resiliency, and the recognition that hazards and mitigation must be understood in the largest possible social and economic context. The enhanced planning network called for by the DMA helps local governments articulate accurate needs for mitigation, resulting in faster allocation of funding and more cost-effective risk reduction projects.

A coalition partnership made up of Snohomish County, 12 cities and 30 special purpose districts worked together to create this Snohomish County Natural Hazard Mitigation Plan (SCNHMP) to fulfill the DMA requirements for all participating partners. This effort was funded by a Pre-Disaster Mitigation Program (PDM) planning grant from the Washington State Emergency Management Division.

PLAN PURPOSE

The SCNHMP serves the following purposes:

- To achieve DMA eligibility for Snohomish County and all Coalition Partners.
- To be the mitigation element of the Snohomish County Hazard Identification and Vulnerability Analysis.
- To serve as a coordinating document for existing flood hazard reduction plans.
- To provide Community Rating System (CRS) eligibility for Snohomish County and other CRS participating communities within the planning area.

THE COALITION

A coalition of local jurisdictions participating in preparation of the SCNHMP, including the cities and special purpose districts listed in Table ES-1 and ES-2. The Snohomish County Department of Emergency Management, of which all participating cities and the County are members, also participated as a coalition partner.

TABLE ES-1. COALITION PARTNER CITIES					
Arlington Index Monroe Stanwood					
Darrington Lake Stevens Mukilteo Sultan					
Gold Bar Marysville Snohomish Snohomish County					
Granite Falls					

TABLE ES-2. SPECIAL PURPOSE DISTRICT PARTNERS			
Snohomish Co. Fire District #1	Alderwood Water/Wastewater District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #3	Cross Valley Water District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #4	Highland Water District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #5	Mukilteo Water District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #7	Silver Lake Water District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #14	Darrington School District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #17	Monroe School District # 103		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #18	Northshore Parks and Recreation District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #19	Sultan School District #311		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #21	Olympus Terrace Sewer District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #24	Snohomish County Dike District #2		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #25	Marshland Flood Control District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #26	Stillaguamish Flood Control District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #27	French Slough Flood Control District		
Snohomish Co. Fire District #28	Snohomish County Health District		

PLAN DEVELOPMENT METHODOLOGY

The development of the SCNHMP was carried out over four principle phases:

- Phase 1—Organize resources and involve the public
- Phase 2—Assess the risk
- Phase 3—Develop the mitigation plan
- Phase 4—Implement, evaluate and revise the plan.

Phase 1—Organize Resources

Under this phase, the Coalition Partnership was formed and a 13-member steering committee was assembled to oversee the development of the plan, consisting of Coalition Partners and other stakeholders in the planning area. An application for a Pre-Disaster Mitigation Program planning grant to fund the countywide effort was submitted. This grant was awarded and was sufficient to fund the entire effort for all planning partners (excluding the required cost sharing portion). A multimedia public involvement strategy, centered on a hazard preparedness questionnaire, was also implemented under this phase. This strategy proved to be highly effective in gauging the public's perception of risk and vulnerability to natural hazards and their support of mitigation alternatives.

Phase 2—Assess the Risk

This phase involved coordination with another emergency management project being undertaken within the County. The Snohomish County Department of Emergency Management had contracted with the University of Washington's Institute for Hazard Mitigation and Planning to update the Snohomish County Hazard Identification and Vulnerability Analysis (HIVA). This update would use the best available science and technology to create a visual representation of hazards in the form of geographic information

system (GIS) mapping to be used in all stages of emergency management (preparedness, response, recovery and mitigation). Phase 2 occurred simultaneously with Phase 1, with the two efforts using information generated by one another to create the best possible regionally applicable risk assessment. Using information garnered from the public involvement strategy and the Coalition Partnership, a catalog of mitigation alternatives was created. This catalog would be a key tool to be used under Phase 3.

Phase 3—Develop the Mitigation Plan

Under this phase, the Steering Committee assembled the key information from Phases 1 and 2 into a planning document to meet the requirements of the DMA and CRS programs. The first task was to develop a guiding principle for this plan and a set of goals and objectives. Once these planning elements were established, templates were made with instructions for their completion to guide each Coalition Partner in the development of their jurisdiction-specific annexes to the SCNHMP. Each partner was required to do the following:

- Rank the relative risk according to the exposure to their jurisdiction.
- Identify their capabilities.
- Identify mitigation initiatives using the mitigation catalog.
- Prioritize these initiatives, emphasizing benefits vs. costs when appropriate.

The SCNHMP would be produced in two volumes: Volume 1 including all information that applies to the entire planning area; and Volume 2 including the jurisdiction-specific information.

Phase 4—Implement, Evaluate and Revise the Plan

Once the SCNHMP was assembled under Phase 3, the Steering Committee developed a plan-maintenance strategy for incorporation into the plan itself. This strategy centers on keeping the Steering Committee intact to review the progress of the SCNHMP annually. It was decided that this body will remain at 13 volunteer seats and will adhere to the ground rules established at its inception. The Steering Committee will meet annually at a time to be determined. This body will also oversee the plan's update, to be initiated within five years from adoption and be completed no later than eight years from adoption. Guidelines for incorporating the information and strategies in the SCNHMP into other planning mechanisms within the planning area were also established. The final element of this phase was to present the draft plan to the public for comment and for each Coalition Partner to adopt the plan once preadoption approval has been given by Washington's Emergency Management Division and the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA).

MITIGATION GUIDING PRINCIPLE, GOALS AND OBJECTIVES

The following guided the Steering Committee and the Coalition Partnership in selecting the initiatives contained in this plan:

- Guiding Principle—Through partnerships, reduce the vulnerability to natural hazards in order to protect the health, safety, welfare and economy of the community.
- Goals
 - G-1—Prevent natural hazard-related injury and loss of life.
 - G-2—Reduce property damage.
 - G-3-Promote a sustainable economy.

- G-4—Maintain, enhance and restore the natural environment's capacity to absorb and reduce the impacts of natural hazard events.
- G-5—Increase public awareness and readiness for disasters

Objectives

- O-1—Eliminate or minimize disruption of local government operations caused by natural hazards.
- O-2—Increase resilience of infrastructure.
- O-3—Consider the impacts of natural hazards on future land uses in Snohomish County.
- O-4—Reduce natural hazard-related risks and vulnerability to potentially isolated populations in Snohomish County.
- O-5—Sustain reliable local emergency operations and facilities during and after a disaster.
- O-6—Seek projects that minimize or mitigate their impact on the environment.
- O-7—Consider open space land uses within identified high-hazard risk zones.
- O-8—Improve systems that provide warning and emergency communications.
- O-9—Enhance understanding of natural hazards and the risk they pose.
- O-10—Educate the public on the risk from and preparedness for natural hazards and ways to mitigate their impacts.
- O-11—Seek mitigation projects that provide the highest degree of natural hazard protection at the least cost.
- O-12—Minimize the impacts of natural hazards on current and future land uses by providing incentives for hazard mitigation.
- O-13—Support agricultural preservation within the context of floodplain management.
- O-14—Retrofit, purchase, or relocate structures in high hazard areas, including those known to be repetitively damaged.

MITIGATION INITIATIVES

The mitigation initiatives are the key element of the SCNHMP. It is through the implementation of these initiatives that the Coalition Partnership can strive to become disaster-resistant through sustainable hazard mitigation. For the purposes of this document, mitigation initiatives are defined as activities designed to reduce or eliminate losses resulting from natural hazards.

Although one of the driving influences for preparing this plan was grant funding eligibility, this is not just a "how to get money from FEMA" plan. It was very important to the Coalition Partnership and the Steering Committee to look at initiatives that will work through all phases of emergency management. Some of the initiatives outlined in this plan and the mitigation catalog that guided their selection are not grant eligible—grant eligibility was not the focus of the selection. Rather, the focus was the initiatives' effectiveness in achieving the goals of the plan and whether they are within each jurisdiction's capabilities.

A series of countywide initiatives were identified by the Steering Committee and the Coalition partnership. These initiatives are summarized in Table ES-3. Jurisdiction-specific initiatives are listed in Volume 2 of this plan.

TABLE ES-3. COUNTYWIDE MITIGATION INITIATIVES				
Initiative	Funding Source	Lead Agency	Timeline	
Provide coordination and technical assistance in the application for grant funding that includes assistance in cost vs. benefit analysis for grant eligible projects	Existing programs for the two lead agencies	DEM and SWM jointly	Short term Ongoing	
2. Provide countywide updates to the HIVA using best available science and technology as new hazard-specific data becomes available (e.g., avalanche, tsunami, landslide)	Possible DHS grant funding for future enhancements; DEM operational funds	DEM	Short Term	
County to assume lead role in the update/re-study of floodplains as a Cooperating Technical Partner with FEMA for all Coalition Partners.	SWM funding, cost share through FEMA map modernization program	SWM	Short term Ongoing	
4. Provide basin-specific floodplain information in the form of an informational brochure to all Coalition Partners annually for dissemination to county floodplain residents and identified repetitive loss areas. This outreach project will be designed according to the CRS criteria for outreach projects.	SWM funding	SWM	Short term (Annually) Ongoing	
 5. Sponsor and maintain a natural hazards informational website to include the following types of information: Hazard-specific information such as warning, private property mitigation alternatives, important facts on risk and vulnerability Pre- and post-disaster information such as notices of grant funding availability CRS creditable information Links to Coalition Partners' pages, FEMA and EMD SCNHMP information such as progress reports, mitigation success stories, update strategies, Steering Committee meetings. 	DEM operational budget	DEM with support from SWM	Short Term	
6. Coordinating with all Coalition Partners, WRIA planning units and other stakeholders in the County, seek the acquisition of high-risk parcels that could provide significant open space benefits such as the attenuation of the impacts of natural hazards and beneficial environmental functions (e.g., enhancement of habitat for threatened or endangered species).	Grant funding: PDM, HMGP, FCAAP, REET, habitat related grants	Coalition Partner Cities, SWM, Snohomish County Parks Dept.	Long Term	
7. The SCNHMP Steering Committee will remain as a viable body over time to monitor progress of the SCNHMP, provide technical assistance to Coalition Partners and oversee the update of the SCNHMP according to schedule. This body will continue to operate under the ground rules established at its inception.	No impact on existing funding	DEM to be lead coordinating agency with support from SWM, PDS and PIE	Short Term Ongoing	

Abbreviations: CRS = Community Rating System (a FEMA program); DEM = Snohomish County Department of Emergency Management; EMD = Washington Emergency Management Division; FCAAP = Flood Control Assistance Account Program (a Washington Department of Ecology program); FEMA = Federal Emergency Management Agency; HIVA = Hazard Identification and Vulnerability Analysis; HMGP = Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (a FEMA program); PDS = Snohomish County Department of Planning and Development Services; PDM = Pre-Disaster Mitigation Program (a FEMA program); PIE = Snohomish County Public Involvement and Education program; REET = Real Estate Excise Tax; SCNHMP = Snohomish County Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan; SWM = Snohomish County Surface Water Management Division; WRIA = Water Resource Inventory Area

CONCLUSION

Full implementation of the recommendations of this plan will take time and resources. The measure of the plan's success will be the coordination and pooling of resources within the Coalition Partnership. Keeping this coordination and communication intact will be key to the successful implementation of this plan. Teaming together to seek financial assistance at the state and federal level will be a priority to initiate projects that are dependant on alternative funding sources. This plan was built upon the effective leadership of a multi-disciplined Steering Committee and a process that relied heavily on public input and support. This plan will succeed for the same reasons.

CHAPTER 15. LANDSLIDES AND OTHER MASS MOVEMENTS

15.1 LANDSLIDE AND MASS MOVEMENT DEFINED

The following definitions apply in the discussion of landslide and mass movement hazards:

- Landslide—A landslide is the sliding movement of masses of loosened rock and soil
 down a hillside or slope. Slope failures occur when the strength of the soils forming the
 slope is exceeded by the pressure, such as weight or saturation, acting upon them.
- Mass movements—A collective term for landslides, mudflows, debris flows, sinkholes and lahars.

15.2 GENERAL BACKGROUND

Land sliding (or more properly, mass movement, which includes the mudslides and debris flows more typical of the greater Puget Sound area) is caused by a combination of geological and climatological conditions. This includes steep topography, as well as the encroaching influence of urbanization. The geological conditions of western Washington are primarily a legacy of repeated glacial episodes of advance and retreat during the past 2 million years. The cool, rainy Pacific Northwest climate ensures that soil moisture levels remain high throughout most of the year, and in fact are often at or near saturation during the wetter winter months. The region's topography reflects glacial carving, as well as the differential erosion of weaker sediments in the 13,000 years since the last ice disappeared. One of the most active erosive processes during this period has been mass wasting. This is the action of landslides and mudslides. Finally, and probably of greatest significance, the vulnerable natural setting is being steadily invaded by human residential, agricultural, commercial and industrial development and the infrastructure that supports it.

A landslide is a mass of rock, earth or debris moving down a slope. Landslides may be minor or very large, and can move at slow to very high speeds. They can be initiated by storms, earthquakes, fires, volcanic eruptions, and by human modification of the land.

Mudslides or mudflows (or debris flows) are rivers of rock, earth, organic matter and other soil materials saturated with water. They develop in the soil overlying bedrock on sloping surfaces when water rapidly accumulates in the ground, such as during heavy rainfall or rapid snowmelt. Water pressure in the pore spaces of the material increases to the point that the internal strength of the soil is drastically weakened. The soil's reduced resistance can then easily be overcome by gravity, changing the earth into a flowing river of mud or "slurry."

A debris flow or mudflow can move rapidly down slopes or through channels, and can strike with little or no warning at avalanche speeds. The slurry can travel miles from its source, growing as it descends, picking up trees, boulders, cars, and anything else in its path. Although these slides behave as fluids, they pack many times the hydraulic force of water due to the mass of material included in them. Locally, they can be some of the most destructive events in nature. A sinkhole is a collapse depression in the ground with no visible outlet. Its drainage is subterranean; its size is typically measured in meters or tens of meters, and it is commonly vertical-sided or funnel-shaped. The term landslide refers to the downslope movement of masses of rock and soil.

Landslides are caused by one or a combination of the following factors: change in slope gradient, increased load on the land, shocks and vibrations, change in water content, groundwater movement, frost action, weathering of rocks, and removing or changing the type of vegetation covering slopes.

In general, landslide hazard areas occur where the land has certain characteristics, which contribute to the risk of the downhill movement of material. These characteristics include:

- A slope greater than 15 percent
- Landslide activity or movement occurred during the last 10,000 years
- Stream or wave activity, which has caused erosion, undercut a bank or cut into a bank to cause the surrounding land to be unstable
- The presence or potential for snow avalanches
- The presence of an alluvial fan, which indicates vulnerability to the flow of debris or sediments
- The presence of impermeable soils, such as silt or clay, which are mixed with granular soils such as sand and gravel.

Figures 15-1, 15-2, 15-3 and 15-4 show common types of slides that can occur in the Puget Sound region. Puget Sound's shoreline contains many large, deep-seated dormant landslides. Shallow slides are the most common and the most probable in Snohomish County. Occasionally large catastrophic slides occur on Puget Sound.

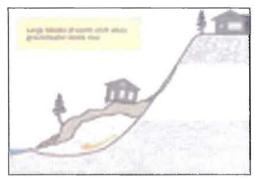


Figure 15-1. Deep Seated Slide

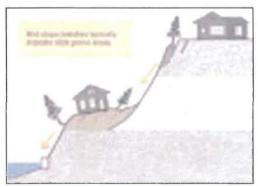


Figure 15-3. Bench Slide

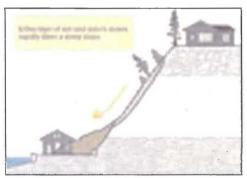


Figure 15-2. Shallow Slide

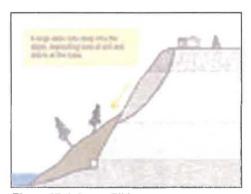


Figure 15-4. Large Slides

15.3 HAZARD PROFILE

15.3.1 Past Events

There is little recorded information for Snohomish County regarding landslides. Although Snohomish County's records are less complete, during the winter storm of 1996-97, more than half of the County's \$60-70 million in reported damages occurred as a result of landslides, mudslides and debris flows. Drainage systems and catchment basins could not handle the volume of runoff, focusing the water's energy against vulnerable slopes and manmade structures. In some cases, saturated soils simply became overloaded with the weight of snow and rainwater and collapsed. Private homeowners, particularly in those areas where the natural drainage has been paved, diverted or otherwise modified by man, reported significant damage. This storm was the first well-documented storm.

Landslide and mudslide/debris flow activity during this storm caused widespread disruption of surface transportation, closing roads and in one case derailing mail cars from a freight train. Given the volume of hazardous substances shipped by road and rail through Snohomish County, it was fortunate that no serious chemical spills occurred as a result of these ground failure incidents. The costs of repairing road damage alone totaled tens of millions of dollars.

There are no records in the County of fatalities attributed to mass movement from this decade's storms. However, across the Pacific Northwest, a number of deaths have occurred as a result of slides, slope collapses and sinkholes.

A large slide occurred in the town of Woodway, just north of the Richmond Beach neighborhood, during the early morning of January 15, 1997. It cut 50 feet into the property above, passed over the railroad tracks and knocked a freight train into Puget Sound. Figure 15-5 is a picture of the Woodway slide.



Figure 15-5. 1997 Woodway Slide

15.3.2 Location

Figure 15-6 shows the steep slope hazard areas in Snohomish County. A recent study of historic landslides in Seattle commissioned by Seattle Public Utilities identified four types of landslides in the region:

- High Bluff Peel-Off—Block falls of soil from high bluffs (primarily along the near-vertical cliffs of Puget Sound).
- Groundwater Blowout—Catastrophic groundwater soil bursts caused by the buildup of groundwater pressures along the contact of pervious/impervious soil units.
- Deep-Seated Landslides—Deep, rotational or translational sliding and slumping caused by groundwater pressures within a hillside.
- Shallow Colluvial (Skin) Slides—Shallow rapid sliding of the outer surface of a hillside slope sometimes also resulting in a debris flow.

The most common type of slide in the Puget Sound area is the shallow colluvial slide, occurring particularly in response to intense, short-duration storms. The largest and most destructive are deep-seated slides, although they are less common than other types. The preponderance of landslides occurs in January after the water table has risen during the wetter months of November and December. In addition to the coastal bluffs, land sliding is most prevalent around the slopes of the Puget Sound's steep, linear hills. Water is involved in nearly all cases; and, consistent with other studies in the region; human influence was identified in more than 80 percent of the reported slides.

In addition, the recognition of ancient dormant mass movement sites is important in the identification of those areas most susceptible to flows and slide because they can be reactivated by earthquakes or by exceptionally wet weather. Also, because they consist of broken materials and frequently involve disruption of ground water flow, these dormant sites are more vulnerable to construction-triggered sliding than adjacent undisturbed material.

15.3.3 Frequency

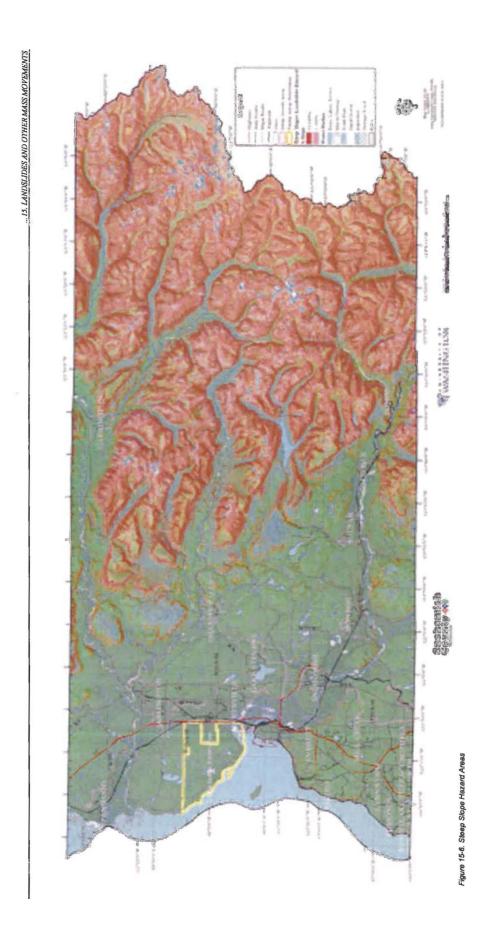
Landslides are often triggered by other natural hazards such as earthquakes, heavy rain, floods or wildfires. The frequency of a landslide is related to the frequency of earthquakes, heavy rain, floods, and wildfires. In Snohomish County, landslides typically occur during and after major storms. Recent events occurred during the winter storm of 1996-97 and the October 2003 storm, which generated a few landslides, but not as many as expected, since the soil and bedrock in hilly areas were relatively dry.

Flows and slides are commonly categorized by the form of initial ground failure, but they may travel in a variety of forms along their paths. The velocity of movement may range from a slow creep of centimeters per year to many meters per second, depending on slope angle, material and water content.

15.3.4 Severity

Landslides destroy property, infrastructure, transportation systems, and can take the lives of people. Slope failures in the United States result in an average of 25 lives lost per year and an annual cost to society of about \$1.5 billion. The 1996-97 storm caused about \$30 to 35 million in damage due to landslides, mudslides and debris flows. This was about half of all damage caused by the storm. The landslides caused by the storm also caused tens of millions of dollars of damage to road infrastructure.





15.3.5 Warning Time

Mass movements can occur suddenly or slowly. Some methods used to monitor mass movements can provide an idea of type of movement and amount of time prior to failure. It is also possible to determine what areas are at risk during general time periods. Assessing the geology, vegetation, and amount of predicted precipitation for an area can help in these predictions.

15.4 SECONDARY HAZARDS

Landslides can cause several types of secondary effects, such as blocking access to roads, which can isolate residents and businesses and delay commercial, public and private transportation. This could result in economic losses for businesses. Other potential problems resulting from landslides are power and communication failures. Vegetation on slopes or slopes supporting poles can be knocked over resulting in possible losses to power and communication lines. This, in turn, creates communication and power isolation. Landslides also have the potential of destabilizing the foundation of structures, which may result in monetary loss for residents. They also can damage rivers or streams, potentially harming water quality, fisheries and spawning habitat.

15.5 EXPOSURE

Snohomish County Code (Section 30.91L.040) defines landslide hazard areas as "areas potentially subject to mass earth movement based on a combination of geologic, topographic, and hydrologic factors, with a vertical height of 10-feet or more." These include the following:

- Areas of historical landslides as evidenced by landslide deposits, avalanche tracks, and areas susceptible to basal undercutting by streams, rivers or waves
- Areas with slopes steeper than 15 percent that intersect geologic contacts with a relatively permeable sediment overlying a relatively impermeable sediment or bedrock, and that contain springs or groundwater seeps
- Areas located in a canyon or an active alluvial fan, susceptible to inundation by debris flows or catastrophic flooding.

No detailed map is currently available that shows potential landslide areas (Ecology Website, 2004a). Figure 15-6, which was used to identify areas exposed to landslides, was generated from a 10-meter resolution digital elevation model. It shows slopes of 33 percent or more. This map is used to identify potential exposure areas until a better map can be produced. The Washington Department of Natural Resources is in the process of creating a landslide hazard zone database that should used in the future to identify landslide hazard areas.

15.5.1 Population

To estimate the population size affected by landslide hazards, the Snohomish County Assessor's data was used. The number of dwelling units abutting or within the steep slope areas shown in Figure 15-6 was multiplied by the average household size for Snohomish County (2.65 persons per dwelling unit). The estimated population exposed to this is approximately 28,500 people.

15.5.2 Property

Property analyzed in mass movement areas consists of structures such as dwellings and critical facilities and infrastructure such as roads and pipelines.

Parcels Exposed to Steep Slopes

An analysis of parcels was done to determine the number and value in steep slope areas. Table 15-1 shows the parcels exposed to steep slopes in Snohomish County. There are 16,249 parcels exposed to landslides in Snohomish County, 14,030 of which are in unincorporated areas. Altogether about \$3.32 billion in property is exposed to landslides.

TABLE 15-1. PARCELS EXPOSED TO STEEP SLOPES					
Jurisdiction	Number of Parcels	Total Area (acres)	Land	Market Value Improvement	Total
Arlington	270	1,992	\$21,580,700	\$52,722,100	\$74,302,800
Darrington	5	90	\$292,900	\$211,500	\$504,400
Gold Bar	4	48	\$348,700	\$106,300	\$455,000
Granite Falls	41	263	\$3,423,300	\$3,002,600	\$6,425,900
Index	32	44	\$248,800	\$811,500	\$1,060,300
Lake Stevens	5	29	\$1,205,600	\$918,800	\$2,124,400
Marysville	78	187	\$6,524,800	\$8,254,200	\$14,779,000
Monroe	118	804	\$30,790,200	\$116,122,200	\$146,912,400
Mukilteo	1,430	10,799	\$168,245,800	\$199,760,800	\$368,006,600
Snohomish	134	190	\$11,395,100	\$20,886,900	\$32,282,000
Stanwood	27	102	\$2,343,900	\$2,379,500	\$4,723,400
Sultan	75	406	\$5,100,300	\$5,334,300	\$10,434,600
Unincorporated County	14,030	863,410	\$1,727,955,700	\$929,442,900	\$2,657,398,600
Total	16,249	878,364	\$1,979,455,800	\$1,339,953,600	\$3,319,409,400

Structures on Steeps Slopes

There are approximately 11,500 structures in Snohomish County located on the parcels exposed to steep slopes. Altogether these structures are worth about \$2.1 billion. Ninety-five percent of the structures exposed are dwellings. Table 15-2 shows the number and market improvement value by structure type. Table 15-3 shows the number and improvement value of structures exposed to steep slopes by jurisdiction. There are 6,700 vulnerable structures in unincorporated Snohomish County, worth about \$1.4 billion.

TABLE 15-2. STRUCTURES EXPOSED TO STEEP SLOPES, BY STRUCTURE TYPE				
Type of Structure Number of Structures Market Improvement Value				
Commercial	246	\$30,824,400		
Dwelling	10,764	\$2,085,080,587		
Other	432	\$31,497,300		
Total	11,442	\$2,147,402,287		

	TARKE 15			
TABLE 15-3. STRUCTURES EXPOSED TO STEEP SLOPES, BY JURISDICTION				
Structure Type	Number of Structures	Market Improvement Value		
Arlington	-			
Commercial	8	\$1,580,800		
Dwelling	213	\$12,978,800		
Other	5	\$720,800		
Total	226	\$15,280,400		
Darrington				
Commercial	0	\$0		
Dwelling	1	\$0		
Other	1	\$60,300		
Total	2	\$60,300		
Gold Bar				
Commercial	0	\$0		
Dwelling	1	\$58,400		
Other	0	\$0		
Total	1	\$58,400		
Granite Falls				
Commercial	2	\$0		
Dwelling	15	\$188,893,000		
Other	1	\$0		
Total	18	\$188,893,000		
Index				
Commercial	1	\$118,200		
Dwelling	3	\$66,400		
Other	0	\$0		
Total	4	\$184,600		
Lake Stevens				
Commercial	0	\$0		
Dwelling	2	\$484,700		
Other	1	\$201,600		
Total	3	\$686,300		
Marysville				
Commercial	1	\$71,300		
Dwelling	58	\$7,914,800		
Other	0	\$0		
Total	59	\$7,986,100		

TABLE 15-3 (continued). STRUCTURES EXPOSED TO STEEP SLOPES, BY JURISDICTION				
Structure Type	Number of Structures	Market Improvement Value		
Monroe				
Commercial	14	\$2,198,000		
Dwelling	51	\$6,976,100		
Other	6	\$370,600		
Total	71	\$9,544,700		
Mukilteo	,			
Commercial	35	\$3,991,300		
Dwelling	1129	\$144,087,100		
Other	4	\$37,500		
Total	1168	\$148,115,900		
Snohomish				
Commercial	6	\$465,600		
Dwelling	95	\$12,952,200		
Other	4	\$302,000		
Total	105	\$13,719,800		
Stanwood				
Commercial	3	\$804,700		
Dwelling	12	\$2,820,600		
Other	0	\$0		
Total	15	\$3,625,300		
Sultan				
Commercial	5	\$97,000		
Dwelling	30	\$3,575,900		
Other	2	\$26,000		
Total	37	\$3,698,900		
Unincorporated Snohomish County				
Commercial	70	\$7,509,300		
Dwelling	6281	\$1,388,339,900		
Other	365	\$27,591,800		
Total	6716	\$1,423,441,000		

Land Use Exposed to Steep Slopes

Table 15-4 shows the general land use of parcels exposed to landslides. Lands used for forestry or parks are less vulnerable, while lands used for manufactured homes are highly vulnerable. The predominant land uses for parcels in cities are single-family, vacant and manufactured homes. These uses as well as timber are the predominant land uses for exposed parcels in unincorporated Snohomish County.

TABLE 15-4. GENERAL LAND USE OF PARCELS EXPOSED TO LANDSLIDES				
General Land Use	Cities in Snohomish County	Unincorporated Snohomish County		
Agriculture	35	418		
Civic/Government	9	2		
Fishery	0	5		
Forest	10	238		
Hotel/Motel	3	0		
Industrial/Manufacturing	17	7		
Manufactured/Mobile Home	505	1,162		
Marine Terminals/Marinas	0	2		
Medical/Health	7	0		
Mining	13	185		
Multi-Family	22	4		
Non-Residential Structure	23	161		
Open Space	76	162		
Other Housing/Group Quarters	1	5		
Park/Playground	57	28		
Parking	10	0		
Plex Housing	44	39		
Recreation/Entertainment	10	33		
Reference Account	0	1		
Resource Production/Extraction	0	1		
Religious	3	6		
Retail/Service	115	17		
Retirement Home/Orphanage	1	0		
Roads	11	31		
School/Daycare	13	1		
Single Family	4,112	4,904		
Timber	26	1,150		
Transportation	21	61		
Utility	30	48		
Vacant	951	4,834		
Warehouse	10	1		
Water	13	20		
Wood Products	1	1		
Total	6,149	13,527		

15.5.3 Critical Facilities

Currently, a complete inventory of critical facilities in Snohomish County is not available. Analysis for critical facilities in steep slope areas was done by using the best available data that the county had available. This analysis was done by using the parcel information from the Snohomish County Assessor's database. This contains information on land use. The information that was extracted is incomplete but provides a background on what critical facilities are susceptible to events caused by mass movements.

Critical facilities have been identified as medical and health services including clinics, governmental functions including executive, legislative and judicial offices, and schools including pre-school, primary, and secondary schools. No critical facilities in steep slope regions were identified in the planning area.

Hazardous material releases can be a secondary effect of a mass movement, both from fixed facilities and transportation related releases. Transit corridors, specifically the BNSF railroad corridor, can be disrupted during a mass movement and release materials into the surrounding environment. Facilities holding hazardous materials are also of particular concern if they are located in landslide hazard areas. There are two businesses exposed to steep slopes that have Tier II hazardous materials. The location and addresses of these facilities can be found in the Snohomish County HIVA.

15.5.4 Infrastructure

A significant amount of infrastructure (roads, bridges, railroads, and utilities) can be exposed to mass movements. Landslides have the potential to block egress and ingress on roads causing isolation for neighborhoods. Roadway blockages caused by landslides can also create traffic problems resulting in delays for both public and private transportation. This could result in economic losses for businesses. Other potential problems resulting from landslides are power and communication failures creating problems for vulnerable populations as well as businesses. The location of all critical infrastructure exposed to landslides and other mass movements have been mapped and identified in the Snohomish County HIVA.

Railroads

The BNSF railroad corridor is exposed to landslides along much of its north-south and east-west routes and spurs. These areas include the tracks located along the Puget Sound bluffs from the King County line up to Everett. The Boeing Spur is located in a ravine and is extremely vulnerable. Other areas exposed to landslides include the bluffs north of Stanwood, the Bothell-Snohomish Branch and tracks located in the Cascade Mountains east of Gold Bar leading to Steven's Pass

Roads

Many of the major roads in Snohomish County are exposed to mass movement hazards. Access to major roads is crucial to life-safety after a disaster event and can help to provide resilience during response and recovery operations

Bridges

Landslides events can also significantly impact road bridges. Mass movements can knock out bridge abutments, or significantly weaken the soil supporting them making them hazardous for use. Using Washington State Bridge Data, GIS data analysis shows that there are 64 bridges that pass through or over landslide prone slopes.

Power Lines

Power lines are generally elevated above steep slopes; nonetheless the towers supporting them can be subject to landslides. A landslide could trigger the soil underneath a tower to fail, causing it to collapse, and ripping down the lines. Analysis showed that Puget Sound Energy lines pass through steep slope areas.

15.5.5 Environment

Environmental problems as a result of mass movements can be numerous. Landslides fall into streams and significantly impact surrounding fish and wildlife habitat

15.6 VULNERABILITY

This section addresses vulnerability to mass movements. Vulnerabilities are discussed in terms of population, property, infrastructure and environment. In many cases vulnerability from mass movements are the same as exposure, as discussed above.

15.6.1 Population

Due to the nature of census block group data, it is difficult to determine demographics of populations vulnerable to mass movements. In general, all 28,500 persons that are exposed to landslides hazards are also vulnerable. Due to Snohomish County's increasing population density and the fact that many manmade structures are built on "view property" atop or below bluffs and on steep slopes subject to mass movement, more lives are now endangered by this hazard than ever before.

15.6.2 Property

The study completed for Seattle Public Utilities in 2000 showed that only about 1 percent of the land area of the region is actually vulnerable to landslides or other mass movements. This study also showed that 84 percent of the slides recorded had human related causes, indicating the willingness of people to ignore signs of potential disaster in order to possess the most desirable land. Consequently, there is greater potential for damage or destruction to private and public property than if stringent landslide policies were adopted.

Regardless of the lack of clear historical documentation of the mass movement threat in the County, the effects of slide and flow activity seen during the winter storms of February 1996 and December-January 1996-97 serve as proof that a significant vulnerability to such hazards now exists. Countywide, more than \$50 million in damages attributable to mass movement during those two storms affected private property and public infrastructure and facilities.

As the population continues to grow, more people are building and living on or otherwise modifying land areas with marginal stability. Steep coastal bluffs in the Puget Sound area were the sites of numerous debris flows and other types of landslides, yet many of the landslides occurring there cannot be seen from aerial reconnaissance. These failures are only clearly visible from fairly close quarters on the ground. This is an area of intense development pressure. An accurate picture of where landslides were triggered during previous storms is vital in making intelligent land use planning decisions. Consideration of existing landslide susceptibilities and potential hazards will reduce the risk to people and property both now and with future development. In the past, many mass movement losses may have gone unrecorded because insurance companies do not cover such damages. Transportation network damage has often been repaired under the general category of "maintenance."

Infrastructure

Several types of infrastructure are exposed to mass movements, including transportation, water and sewer and power infrastructure. Disruption of transportation routes results in loss of commerce. Highly susceptible areas of the county include the mountain passes and transportation infrastructure. As stated earlier, countywide, more than \$50 million in damages attributable to mass movement during the storms

of February 1996 and December-January 1996-97 affected not only private property and public facilities but also infrastructure. During the 1996-97 storms, a mudslide washed out the Burlington Northern—Santa Fe rail line between Everett and Seattle, closing down the major north-south freight route through the county for more than a week. When more landslide information becomes available it will be necessary to complete a more in-depth analysis of the infrastructure exposed to more accurately determine their vulnerability. At this time all infrastructure and transportation corridors mentioned in "Exposure" of this section are considered vulnerable until more information becomes available.

Critical Facilities

As indicated previously, there are two Tier II facilities exposed to steep slope areas. A more in-depth analysis of the mitigation measures taken by these facilities to prevent damages from mass movements should be done to determine if they could withstand impacts of a mass movement.

15.7 FUTURE TRENDS IN DEVELOPMENT

Potential buildable parcels were designated in incorporated and unincorporated Snohomish County. This information was compared to the available steep slope data to determine buildable parcels at risk to mass movements. The data indicates housing capacity and employment capacity for each buildable parcel

There are 3,008 buildable parcels exposed to steep slopes in Snohomish County that can support additional housing (see Table 15-5). Of these, the parcels in urban growth areas have potential for an additional 12,837 housing units. In unincorporated Snohomish County, about 17,677 housing units could be accommodated. Table 15-6 shows the potential additional employment capacity of parcels exposed to steep slopes. Parcels in urban growth areas can accommodate 37,018 jobs and parcels in unincorporated Snohomish County can accommodate 1,455 jobs.

TABLE 15-5. ADDITIONAL HOUSING CAPACITY ON PARCELS EXPOSED TO STEEP SLOPES						
	Number of Parcels for Housing	Number of Additional Housing Units				
UGA	2,285	12,837				
Unincorporated Snohomish County	723	17,677				
Total	3,008	30,514				

TABLE 15-6. ADDITIONAL EMPLOYMENT CAPACITY ON PARCELS EXPOSED TO STEEP SLOPES							
	Number of Parcels for Employment	Number of Additional Jobs					
UGA	452	37,018					
Unincorporated Snohomish County	23	1,455					
Total	475	38,473					

15.8 SCENARIO

A mass movement event is most likely to occur during the late winter when the water table is high. A short intense storm could the saturated soil to move, causing landslides. Mass movements could affect

bridges that pass over landslide prone ravines, and knock out rail service through the county. Most mass movements would most likely be isolated events, affecting specific areas.

Mass movements are becoming more of a concern as development moves outside of city centers and into areas less developed in terms of infrastructure. Major mass movements in Snohomish County occur as a result of soil conditions that have been affected by severe storms, groundwater or human development activities. After heavy rains from November to December, soils become saturated with water. As water seeps downward through upper soils that may consist of permeable sands and gravels and accumulates on impermeable silt, it will subsequently cause weakness and destabilization in the slope. In addition, as rains continue, the groundwater table rises adding to the weakening of the slope. Gravity, poor drainage, a rising groundwater table and poor soil exacerbate hazardous conditions.

The worst-case scenario for mass movement hazards in Snohomish County would generally correspond with a severe storm that had heavy rain and caused flooding events. It is probable that private and public property including infrastructure in will be affected.

Road obstructions caused by mass movements would most likely occur and create isolation problems for residents and businesses in the more sparsely developed areas. It is also likely that property owners exposed to steep slopes may suffer damages to either the property or the structure itself. In addition to this, landslides carrying vegetation such as shrubs and trees may also cause a break in power or communication lines cutting off power and communication access to residents.

Continued heavy rains and flooding will complicate this problem further. As resources within Snohomish County attend to problems with flooding, it is possible they may be unavailable to assist with landslides occurring all over Snohomish County. This will worsen the problem of isolation for residents and disrupt commerce.

It is likely that mass movements will occur anywhere in the county that have been affected by historic landslides and areas that have potential steep slopes but a most likely landslide event would occur in either the Everett, Mukilteo and Edmonds. This is based on historical events and steep slopes with a potential for instability.

15.9 ISSUES

Areas of concern are shown on Figure 15-7 as yellow boxes. This figure highlights the following:

- Existing homes in mass movement prone areas. This is specifically occurring on the coast of the Puget Sound with the Cities of Everett and Mukilteo being affected significantly.
- Future development in mass movement prone areas. These areas include the foothills of the Cascades, and steep slope areas above the river floodplains of the North and South Forks Stillaguamish River and the Skykomish River.

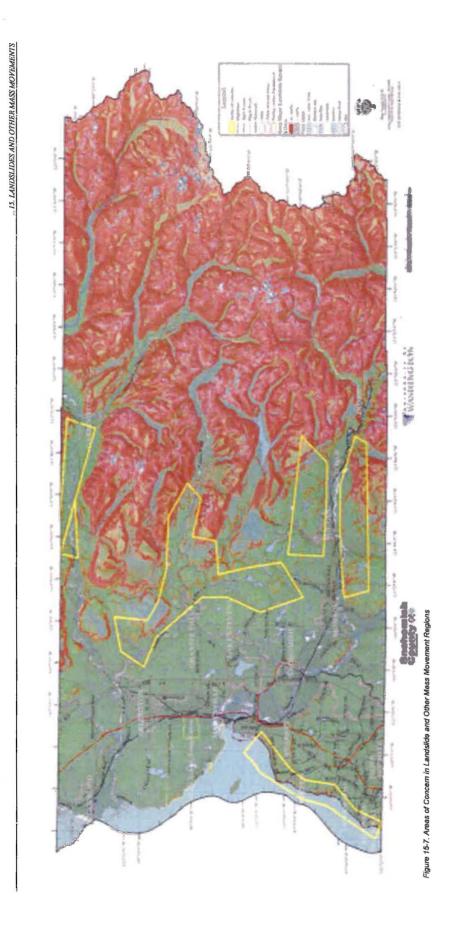


TABLE 21-1. COUNTYWIDE MITIGATION INITIATIVES							
Initiative	Funding Source	Lead Agency	Timeline				
Provide coordination and technical assistance in the application for grant funding that includes assistance in cost vs. benefit analysis for grant eligible projects	Existing programs for the two lead agencies	DEM and SWM jointly	Short term Ongoing				
Provide countywide updates to the HIVA using best available science and technology as new hazard-specific data becomes available (e.g., avalanche, tsunami, landslide)	Possible DHS grant funding for future enhancements; DEM operational funds	DEM	Short term				
3. County to assume lead role in the update/re-study of floodplains as a Cooperating Technical Partner with FEMA for all Coalition Partners.	SWM funding, cost share through FEMA map modernization program	SWM	Short term Ongoing				
4. Provide basin-specific floodplain information in the form of an informational brochure to all Coalition Partners annually for dissemination to county floodplain residents and identified repetitive loss areas. This outreach project will be designed according to the CRS criteria for outreach projects.	SWM funding	SWM	Short term (Annually) Ongoing				
 5. Sponsor and maintain a natural hazards informational website to include the following types of information: Hazard-specific information such as warning, private property mitigation alternatives, important facts on risk and vulnerability Pre- and post-disaster information such as notices of grant funding availability CRS creditable information Links to Coalition Partners' pages, FEMA and EMD SCNHMP information such as progress reports, mitigation success stories, update strategies, Steering Committee meetings. 	DEM operational budget	DEM with support from SWM	Short Term				
6. Coordinating with all Coalition Partners, WRIA planning units and other stakeholders in the County, seek the acquisition of high-risk parcels that could provide significant open space benefits such as the attenuation of the impacts of natural hazards and beneficial environmental functions (e.g., enhancement of habitat for threatened or endangered species).	Grant funding: PDM, HMGP, FCAAP, REET, habitat related grants	Coalition Partner Cities, SWM, Snohomish County Parks Dept.	Long term				
7. The SCNHMP Steering Committee will remain as a viable body over time to monitor progress of the SCNHMP, provide technical assistance to Coalition Partners and oversee the update of the SCNHMP according to schedule. This body will continue to operate under the ground rules established at its inception.	No impact on existing funding	DEM to be lead coordinating agency with support from SWM, PDS and PIE	Short term Ongoing				

Abbreviations: CRS = Community Rating System (a FEMA program); DEM = Snohomish County Department of Emergency Management; EMD = Washington Emergency Management Division; FCAAP = Flood Control Assistance Account Program (a Washington Department of Ecology program); FEMA = Federal Emergency Management Agency; HIVA = Hazard Identification and Vulnerability Analysis; HMGP = Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (a FEMA program); PDS = Snohomish County Department of Planning and Development Services; PDM = Pre-Disaster Mitigation Program (a FEMA program); PIE = Snohomish County Public Involvement and Education program; REET = Real Estate Excise Tax; SCNHMP = Snohomish County Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan; SWM = Snohomish County Surface Water Management Division; WRIA = Water Resource Inventory Area

TABLE 21-2. COUNTYWIDE INITIATIVE PRIORITIZATION							
Initiative # (see Table 21-1)	Goals Addressed (see Chapter 5)	Objectives Addressed (see Chapter 5)	Cost	Benefit	Priority		
1	G-1, G-2	O-1, O-2, O-14	Low: Can be implemented under currently funded programs.	Medium: Increase in mitigation resources within planning area.	High		
2	G-1, G-2, G-3, G-4, G-5	O-1, O-2, O-3, O-4, O-5, O-6, O-7, O-8, O-9, O-10, O-12, O-13	Medium: Costs to be determined as information becomes available.	Medium: Enhancement of existing tools that will impact all phases of emergency management	Medium		
3	G-2, G-5	O-3, O-7, O-9, O-13	Medium: Can be implemented under currently funded programs.	High: Better mapping leads to better risk reduction in the form of insurance coverage and targeted mitigation.	High		
4	G-1, G-2, G-3, G-4, G-5	O-4, O-8, O-9, O-10	Medium: Can be implemented under currently funded programs.	Medium: Increase public awareness of risk, vulnerability and mitigation. Creditable activity under CRS program, thus reducing the cost of flood insurance	High		
5	G-1, G-2, G-3, G-4, G-5	O-5, O-8, O-9, O-10	Medium: Would require enhancement of existing funded programs. Estimate \$3,000 to \$5,000 annually.	Medium: Increase public awareness of risk, vulnerability and mitigation. Creditable activity under CRS program, thus reducing the cost of flood insurance	High		
6	G-1, G-2, G-4	O-3, O-6, O-7, O-11, O-13, O-14	High: Cost to be determined as targeted properties become available.	High: The possible increase in environmentally significant open space lands within the planning area. The reduction of risk exposure.	Medium		
7	G-1, G-2, G-3, G-4, G-5	O-1, O-2, O-3, O-4, O-5, O-6, O-7, O-8, O-9, O-10, O-11, O-12, O-13, O-14	Low: Steering Committee is a volunteer body. Facilitation cost to be shared by coordinating agencies under existing, funded programs.	Medium: Provides continued planning resource to Coalition Partnership.	High		

Department of Emergency Management Response to Performance Audit

To:

Kymber Waltmunson, Performance Auditor

From:

John E. Pennington, Director

Snohomish County Department of Emergency Management

Date:

August 11th, 2006

Subject:

Performance Audit Response

The Snohomish County Department of Emergency Management (DEM) takes seriously its mission. There is no greater challenge to a government and its leaders than the protection of its citizens. We are grateful to the County Executive for requesting this performance audit and we are equally grateful to those individuals who have conducted this in-depth analysis. We also sincerely appreciate the opportunity to respond to the final recommendations.

The former Department of Emergency Management, the primary focus of review for this audit, was by many accounts systemically broken and in need of complete overhaul. Even though much of what is recommended is based upon a thorough review of that former entity, the analysis and recommendations are nonetheless greatly beneficial to our new and evolving DEM.

Because of the detail of work and many of the findings of this audit (even while sometimes in disagreement), the Snohomish County Department of Emergency Management has a greater opportunity to improve its performance and we strongly commit to doing so.

The following is our response to the audit Focus Issues and Recommendations:

<u>Recommendation 1:</u> "DEM leadership should undertake a strategic planning process and document the results. The strategic plan should include development of performance measures linking activities to goals and objectives, as well as address resources."

DEM Response: We concur and have already taken significant steps to address this section's analysis and recommendation, including the complete reorganization of DEM, hiring of critical staff, and communication of a clear vision and mission for DEM's employees and partners.

Recommendation 2: "DEM leadership should design and implement internal controls to ensure that DEM objectives are met."

DEM Response: We strongly concur with this statement and have already begun the process of addressing this area.

<u>Recommendation 3</u>: "DEM should redesign job descriptions and the organizational structure to ensure that DEM is flexible and responsive; includes both big picture and detail orientations; integrates teamwork and communication."

DEM Response: DEM concurs with and has resolved this recommendation. Prior to the release of this audit, and at the direction of the new director of DEM, the department was completely reorganized to reflect more traditional emergency management entities. Job descriptions were restructured and two new individuals were hired to fill critical response roles.

Recommendation 4: "DEM leadership should ensure that DEM is adequately staffed to achieve its objective."

DEM Response: Although we concur, we wish to stress that DEM staff is currently made up of only 5 general fund FTEs plus (when fully hired) approximately 5.5 grant funded staff. Grant funded staff have certain limitations that may prohibit or discourage their use during a response (EOC activation).

<u>Recommendation 5</u>: "DEM leadership should develop and update documentation according to legal requirements and strategic priorities."

DEM Response: We concur and have addressed some of the concerns noted in this section by, as one example, reorganizing the department and then laying out an internal vision of DEM that is "strategic" (versus tactical) in nature.

Recommendation 6: "DEM leadership should ensure that an effective and informative website is developed and maintained and that technology is appropriately incorporated into DEM operations."

DEM Response: We concur.

<u>Recommendation 7</u>: "DEM leadership should work to come into full compliance with all laws and regulations focusing on: NIMS; HSPD-5; HSPD-7; HSPD-8; DMA 2000; National Preparedness Goal."

DEM Response: We concur and are making necessary efforts to comply with the aforementioned laws and regulations and their associated timeline requirements.

Recommendation 8: "DEM should make every effort to be in full compliance with NIMS by September 2006..."

DEM Response: We concur and have assigned specific staff to coordinate the completion of these tasks within the currently set deadlines of September 2006.

<u>Recommendation 9</u>: "DEM should ensure preparedness for all hazards and alignment of activities with Snohomish County hazards including the following..."

DEM Response: We concur strongly with recommendations to enhance our focus on mitigation and to develop additional hazard-specific plans relevant to Snohomish County, but we only *partially concur* with the recommendation that we should "ensure... alignment of activities with Snohomish County hazards..." We believe that such a strong recommendation to focus training and exercising only on Snohomish County-specific risks might inadvertently lead to less overall preparedness with, as an example, our regional partners and provide less opportunity to train and exercise with region-specific dollars. DEM believes it is more appropriate to align, when possible, these functions with our hazards.

<u>Recommendation 10</u>: "DEM should undertake a thorough update of the CEMP, including ESFs."

DEM Response: We concur and have already begun a thorough review of the CEMP. Additionally, we have begun the process of simultaneously enhancing our existing EOC as well pre-designing a potential new EOC, both with a heightened focus on the role of the various ESFs within those facilities.

<u>Recommendation 11</u>: "DEM should ensure that appropriate documentation is in place for training that they provide. This goal should include: specific goals and objectives; assessment of constituency training needs; participant lists; course evaluations."

DEM Response: We concur.

<u>Recommendation 12</u>: "DEM should develop and document training plans and training logs for each DEM staff person."

DEM Response: We concur.

<u>Recommendation 13</u>: "DEM should develop specific processes to ensure sufficient communication, coordination, and service to member cities, internal and external partners, and regional EOCs."

DEM Response: We concur.

<u>Recommendation 15</u>: "DEM should continue to develop and implement effective subrecipient equipment monitoring processes."

DEM Response: We concur.

<u>Recommendation 16</u>: "DEM should develop centralized files and data management procedures including comprehensive files for each grant."

DEM Response:

We concur.

Recommendation 17: "DEM should implement continuous monitoring processes including methods for ensuring that: grants are closed out timely; grant objectives are being met; grant reporting requirements and submitted as required."

DEM Response: We concur and are addressing this issue by reorganization of DEM and placing supervision over certain grant functions.

Recommendation 18: "A comprehensive COOP plan should be developed for Snohomish County government. The Executive's Office should determine what, if any, role DEM will play in the development of the COOP plan."

DEM Response: We strongly concur and believe that COOP planning and its overall coordination is appropriately placed within the Executive's Office and the Department of Emergency Management.

Areas for Further Study: "Consolidation of County Emergency Operations Centers"

DEM Response: Although not a recommendation, DEM strongly agrees that the issue of multiple EOCs in Snohomish County must be addressed and we look forward to helping facilitate such a discussion.



From:

Pennington, John

Sent:

Thursday, December 13, 2007 10:45 AM

To:

SXO - DeptDir

Subject:

FW: Landslide and Debris Removal Guidance

Importance:

High

FYI, from Washington state EMD regarding debris removal.

----Original Message----

From: Voss, Donna (EMD) [mailto:D.Voss@emd.wa.gov]

Sent: Thursday, December 13, 2007 10:37 AM

To: bmartin@co.clallam.wa.us; lyn@esca1.com; plinterman@co.clallam.wa.us; chandra@esca1.com; asullivan@co.grays-harbor.wa.us; bhamlin@co.jefferson.wa.us; ecc.kc@kingcounty.gov; shad.burcham@kingcounty.gov; kathryn.howard@kingcounty.gov; Mann, Phyllis (DOHi); DEM@co.lewis.wa.us; gmcdowe@co.lewis.wa.us; jnkangas@co.lewis.wa.us; sloertscher@co.mason.wa.us; mbest@co.mason.wa.us; sfritts@co.pacific.wa.us; sbailey@co.pierce.wa.us; rschroe@co.pierce.wa.us; Erika Lund; dem@co.skagit.wa.us; markw@co.skagit.wa.us; daveb@co.skamnia.wa.us; johnc@co.skamania.wa.us; Pennington, John; Murphy, Mark; emwebmaster@co.thurston.wa.us; estesk@co.thurston.wa.us; danb@sd.co.wahkiakum.wa.us; dollyt@sd.co.wahkiakum.wa.us; SHRAMEK, JOSEPH (DNR); Mettler, Jason (DNR); Sachet, Jim (ECY); Wood, James (AGR); Arlow, Kerry D. (DOC); gerthgfg@dfw.wa.gov; WILLERS, James B (DSHS\LBD); rob.richey@wsp.wa.gov; Soelter, Sonia (AGR); Woodruff, Rick (MIL); Vandermeer, Laura (MIL) Cc: Urbas, Gary (EMD); Nordstrom, Jill (EMD); Kaplan, Alysha (EMD); Gillespie, Amy (EMD); Peters, Evelyn (EMD); Holmes, Jonathan (EMD)

Subject: Landslide and Debris Removal Guidance

Importance: High

Good Morning,

I wanted to get out some additional information I have received on landslides and debris removal as it applies to the December 2007 Severe Storms and Flooding event. Please share this information within your organizations and with the other potential applicants in your county.

Landslides and Mudslide Sites

A number of jurisdictions have experienced landslides and mudslides from our recent severe storm event. Eligibility of repairs to landslides and mudslides as well as any impacted public facilities comes under FEMA Policy No. RP 9524.2 – Landslides and Slope Failures.

Under disaster declaration no. 1734-DR-WA, December 2007 Severe Storms and Flooding, FEMA will have geotechnical experts available to review the landslide and mudslide sites. Guidance will be given on whether a geotechnical study is needed and if so, what needs to be included in the study. Eligibility determinations will be addressed by a landslide task force.

Until 1) your County is declared and 2) a FEMA geotechnical expert is able to come out to your site, you need to act prudently to protect your citizens—if you need to do a geotechnical study you should do so. Eligibility to reimburse the costs of the geotechnical study will be determined later.

Debris Removal

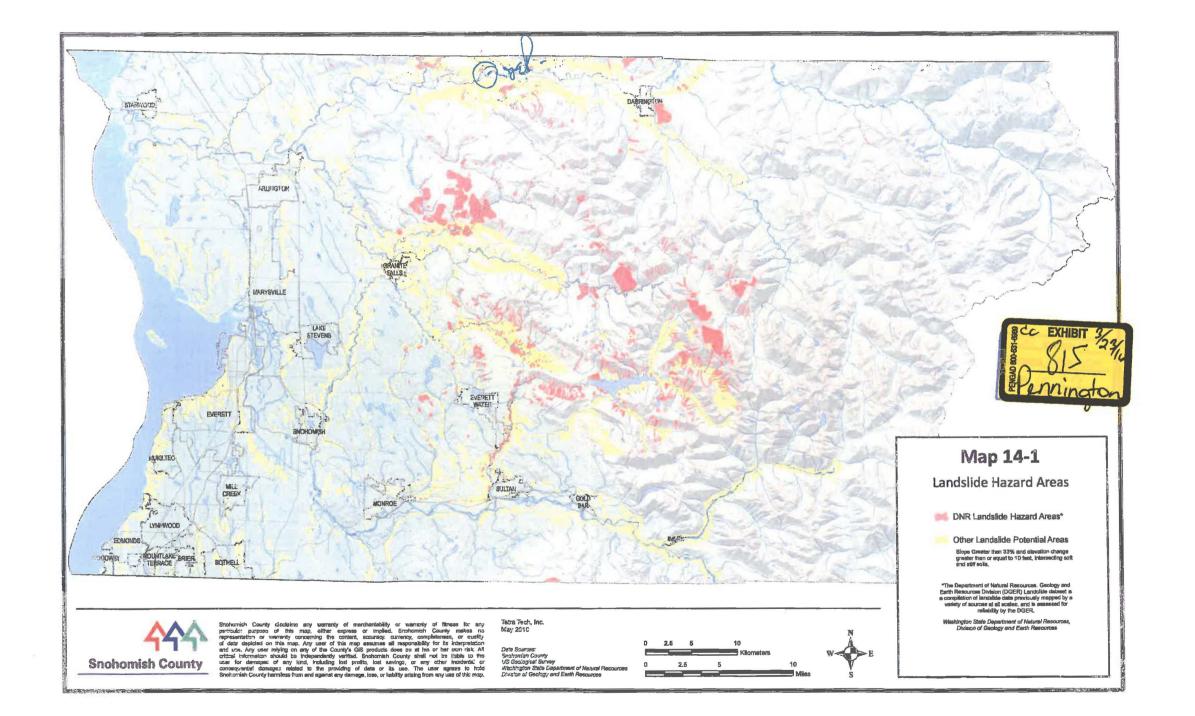
FEMA currently has a Pilot Program available for debris removal initiatives. The Governor requested the state's participation in the program when she requested the disaster declaration for the Public Assistance Program. This request was approved and will be available to local and state governments in all Counties that have been declared as well as any add on Counties under the December 2007 Severe Storms and Flooding event. The following debris removal initiatives are available:

- 1. Increased federal share (an additional 5%) for debris and wreckage removal for states and local governments that have an approved debris management plan and have pre-qualified two or more debris and wreckage contractors before December 8, 2007. The plan must have been adopted by the local jurisdiction by December 8, 2007. If you have a debris management plan that has been adopted by your governing body, but has not been submitted for review and approval by FEMA please let me know as soon as possible. At that point, I'll cover with you the submittal requirements and the provisions that must be met for meeting the "pre-qualification of debris and wreckage contractors."
- 2. The second provision creates a financial incentive to encourage local and state governments to recycle debris. Some effective ways to recycle debris include composting or mulching vegetative debris, using materials such as concrete or asphalt as sub-base for roads, selling scrap metal to dealers, and using dirt as landfill cover or for agricultural purposes. FEMA will pay the federal share for all eligible recycling of debris, including sorting. If an applicant receives any financial benefit from the salvage value of the recyclable materials, it may retain this revenue. If an applicant recycles debris during disaster operations, the following information must be provided for preparation of the project worksheet: a description of what the applicant did to recycle debris, the volume of debris that was recycled, and the monetary or non-monetary benefits, if any. If a contract stipulates that the contractor will retain possession of recyclable materials, and therefore there isn't any salvage value, this should be reflected in the bid price.
- 3. The last provision available recognizes the eligibility of the regular time of force account (your employees) labor of state and local governments involved in or administering debris and wreckage removal. This allows FEMA to pay the straight- or regular- time as well as the overtime salaries and benefits of an applicant's permanently employed staff. The six month time limit for debris removal still applies. The hours and fringe benefit rates must be clearly identified and tracked. Participation in this initiative requires, the activities that force account labor are involved with, such as debris clearance and monitoring, and the volume of debris cleared by force account to be recorded.

At your kick-off meeting, which will be scheduled at the applicant briefings, you will need to identify for the State and Federal Public Assistance Coordinators the initiatives you are interested in participating in.

Any questions, let me know.

Donna Voss



Snohomish County Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan Progress Report 1st Annual Steering Committee Meeting

Meeting Minutes Wednesday August 23, 2006 6:00 – 8:00 PM

In Attendance:

Brad Feilberg, City of Monroe
Kate Galloway, City of Monroe
Mike Ganz, City of Stanwood, Camano Island/Stanwood Fire
Steve Thomsen, Snohomish County Public Works
Christine Badger, Snohomish County Emergency Management
Chuck Steele, Washington Dept. of Ecology
Cyd Donk, City of Sultan
Brad Collins, City of Arlington
Dennis Fenstermaker, City of Darrington, Darrington Fire District 24
Diane Boyd, Resident
Rob Flaner, Tetra Tech/KCM Inc.
Karen Wood-McGuiness, Snohomish County Public Works, SWM

Meeting Objectives

- Organize Steering Committee
- Review Progress Report
- · Identify needs for enhancement
- Expansion of the Partnership (Linkage)

Agenda

Welcome and Introductions

- o Round Table Introductions
- o Review Agenda changes /additions

Organize Steering Committee

- o SC Make-up
- o Chair person
- o SC support roles

Progress Report

- o Purpose for the report
- o Changes in Risk exposure during the reporting period?
- o Review action plan

Needs for Plan Enhancement

- o Emergency response element? (NEMIS/NIMS)
- o Risk assessment?
- o Action Plan(s)
- o Support (Grant application assistance)
- Expansion of the Partnership



- o New Potential Planning Partners
- Plan linkage procedures
- o Role of SC in Linkage procedures
- Action Items

Welcome and Introductions were made

Organize Steering Committee

- Rob presented a background of how and why the plan was developed
 - Compliance with the Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000
 - plan allowed eligibility for grants administered by the Act (PDM & HMGP)
 - Snohomish County Public Works, Surface Water Management took the lead in the plan's development
 - The intent of the plan, once developed, was for Snohomish County Dept. of Emergency Management to take the lead responsibility for the annual progress assessments and required updates
- SCNHMP is comprised of 43 entities (13 Cities and 30 Special Purpose Districts)
- Original 13 member SC guided the plan; is a subset of the entire group
 - · comprised of citizens, planning partners, special purpose districts
- Upon completion, as specified in the plan, the SC wished to keep their role active
- SC continuing tasks as identified by the SCNHMP
 - Produce the required yearly progress report
 - Update the SCNHMP after 5 years
 - Periodically review and keep track of the progress
- At the end of the SCNHMP planning process a request was sent to all participants to request a commitment to continue to participate; the SC tried to maintain the same representation
 - only received a small portion of responses
- Steering Committee Meeting today is to reorganize and reassemble the SC
 - have a quorum with the members present tonight (minimum 7)
 - the original SC established ground rules for the SC operation
- Present expectations of SC
 - 1 meeting per month during the original planning process
 - Primary function of this SC meeting
 - o review and approve the Progress Report
 - Presently, 1 meeting per year to review and approve the annual progress report and identify the needs for future enhancements
 - will revisit this topic later in the meeting after discussions on the work plan and actions the SC accepts to accomplish
 - Minimum commitment from members on this Steering Committee is to attend 1 meeting per year
 - time frame for this meeting is June to August due to required FEMA deadlines of the Progress Report

- Steve Thomsen presented for discussion: the production of this annual progress report should only be the <u>minimum</u> task that the SC is charged with; the SC can do more
 - Other options for SC potential actions
 - o Linkage of new partners: review and approval
 - o Grant review: screening and coordination
- Selecting new SC chair
 - o responsibilities include
 - run SC meeting
 - approve agenda
 - coordinate with planning team
 - assess the needs for meeting
 - Floor was opened for nominations for SC chair
 - Brad Collins nominated Mike Ganz
 - discussion was added to have a vice-chair due to everyone's extremely busy schedules to assist in keeping the SC active in its roles
 - Brad recommended Steve Thomsen as vice-chair
 - · Both Mike and Steve agreed they could serve
 - Consensus approved both Mike Ganz as chair and Steve Thomsen as vice-chair
- The SC will now consist of an 11 person committee
- Steering Committee's added roles
 - Discussion of expansion of the SC's role to benefit the 43 participating entities
 - SC would be a good forum to coordinate and review PDM and HMGP grants from the participating entities to enhance the chances for successful grants and to provide expert assistance on submitting grants
 - Review requests for linkage to the SCNHMP
 - o Camano Island/Stanwood Fire is considering linkage to the SCNHMP
 - Last year the Sauk-Suiattle Tribe indicated a potential interest to link to the SCNHMP
 - Bob Freitag, UW, presented the proposal that the SC chair(s) could call a SC meeting together after an emergency event to help re-assess the provisions of the SCNHMP
 - o To review the initiatives and ask the question "...are the initiatives on target?"
 - o the "emergency" would not have to be a "declared" emergency
 - Results: the SC is open to the enhanced role of
 - o future linkage review
 - o coordinate grant applications and review
 - o meet after an event to review status

Progress Report Review

Only one declared natural hazard within the planning area during this reporting period
the flood event that occurred between January 27th and February 4th, 2006. This was
declared for 12 western Washington Counties. The event in Snohomish County was

primarily along the Stillaguamish River, the landslide that re-routed the Stillaguamish River near Steelhead Drive.

- Review of change in risk exposure from landslide
 - o expect to reassess the risk analysis for landslides at the 5 year update due to additional development pressures
- Review of Action Plan
 - Coalition Partner Cities and Special Purpose Districts were sent the Draft Progress Report with the Action Plan matrix to report the status of the initiatives they identified in the SCNHMP
 - o 23 of the 43 entities replied by recording the progress their initiatives
 - responses ranged from no action to complete
 - SC members recommended adding a column "completion status" for each initiative to allow for quick assessment of the progress with a simple key to denote completed, in progress, no action
 - o Also a key for the terminology will be added to the report for long term, short term, etc. for clarification
- The planning team will make the changes recommended by the SC and will forward
 the final report to each of the Coalition Partner Cities and Special Purpose District to
 present to their governing bodies, along with instructions

Enhanced role of the Steering Committee

- Grant review and coordination would be an appropriate and strategic role
- Linkage to new partners
 - o Review and recommend
- Meet as needed after events (to be defined later)
- Assess how can the plan be made better and more useful

Needs for Plan Enhancement

- Bob Freitag opened the discussion of how to use the plan to drive recovery
 - o How can we use this plan for positive change, as "drivers for change"
 - o Identify the number of people at risk for different events (floods) and not just the risk to "areas"
- NEMIS/NIMS is tied to response and preparedness
 - Should the SC open the plan to adding the response and preparedness element?
 - o Mitigation focuses on property
 - o Response and preparedness focuses on people
 - o Presently, there is more overlap between mitigation and response and preparedness than existed during the development of the SCNHMP
 - o SC would like to learn more about NEMIS/NIMS before considering these potential linkages
- Risk assessment
 - o Landslides
 - Should the SC recommend changing the risk assessment for landslides based on the Stillaguamish landslide at Steelhead Drive?

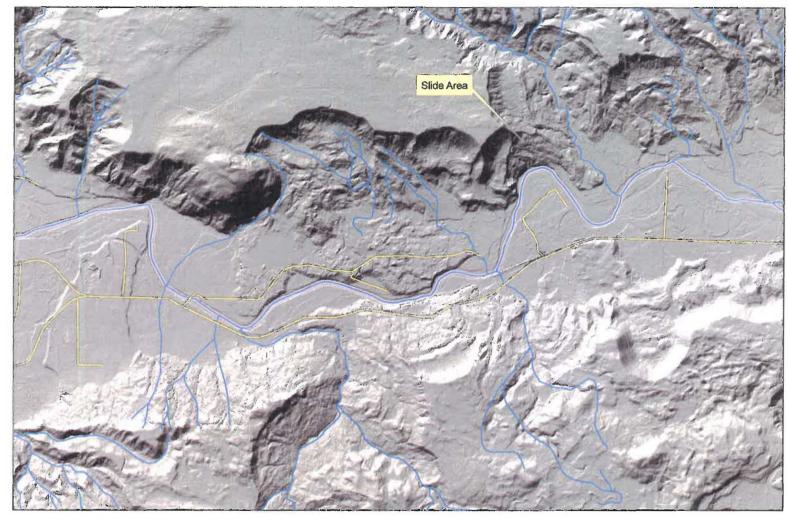
- The risk may have changed
- Vulnerability to the community as a whole may not have changed, but may have changed for roads and other infrastructure
- Brad Collins raised the issue of coastal areas being more vulnerable to landslides
- Tsunami data should be reassessed due to new data is now being developed
- o Global warming and climate change impacts need to be added into the risk assessment including coastal inundation
- Wildland fire, especially along the urban fringe should be reassessed

Expansion of Partnership

- Original planning area boundary was set using the boundary of the old Dept. of Emergency Management
- Camano Island/Stanwood Fire proposes linking to the SCNHMP
 - Island County is not planning on developing a natural hazards mitigation plan
 - This would expand the boundary of the SCNHMP
- Chuck Steele raised concern that the SCNHMP risk assessment does not cover any area outside of the original boundary
- Mike Ganz will check to see if Island County is conducting a risk assessment that Camano Island/Stanwood Fire could utilize
- SC members at this point do not see a potential conflict with adding Camano Island/Stanwood Fire if they have a risk assessment, especially since they are not a permitting authority
- SC recommends that Camano Island/Stanwood Fire, as should any requesting linkage organization, submit a notice of intent and application for linkage (as outlined in Appendix D of Volume 2 of the SCNHMP) to the SCPOC and the SC for review
- In 2005, just prior to the final completion of the Plan, the Sauk-Suiattle Tribe inquired about the possibility of linking to the SCNHMP
 - The Sauk-Suiattle Tribe has yet to respond to requests by planning staff to determine their intent to pursue linkage during the preparation of this Annual Progress Report

Action items

- The SC will consider reconvening later this fall (before the end of 2006) if grant funding does become available
 - o to determine how to deal with the grant proposals from Coalition Partners and Special Purpose Districts
 - o proposals reviewed and forwarded (endorsed) by the SC would add to the competitiveness of the grant proposals
- Planning staff will incorporate SC additions and changes to the Progress Report, send the completed Progress Report to SC members, Coalition Partners, and Special Purpose Districts
- Meeting minutes will be sent to SC members
- Meeting was adjourned at 8:20 PM





Street Network

Tributaries

North Fork Stillaguamish River

W E

Snohomish County LIDAR Data, 2003

0 1,000 2,000 4,000

6,000

8,000 Feet